

# A Book of Wonders

Revealed to George Turner,  
The Servant of God:

And now commanded to be  
published, for the information  
of all people.

## *Revelations from 1795-1816.*

*Handbills announcing these  
NEW REVELATIONS  
were distributed to "thousands" and  
"shared with the world" beginning in 1795, eventually  
being compiled and published in 1817.*

EDITING AND CRITICAL ANNOTATIONS BY

DAN WEES



A  
**BOOK OF WONDERS;**

**Revealed**

TO

**GEORGE TURNER,**

THE

**Servant of GOD:**

AND

NOW COMMANDED TO BE PUBLISHED, FOR THE INFORMATION  
OF ALL PEOPLE.

---

ISAIAH, XXIX. 14 v.—“ Therefore, behold, I will proceed to  
“ do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous  
“ work and a WONDER: for the wisdom of their wise men  
“ shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men  
“ shall be hid.”

---

**London,**

PRINTED BY THOMAS WOOD, 395, STRAND,  
(OPPOSITE CECIL STREET.)

1817.

# INTRODUCTION

by DAN WEES

(Last revision, 6 December 2024)

**A**t the close of the 18<sup>th</sup>-century, GEORGE TURNER began writing a series of revelations, sharing them with the British public. By the early 1800s, these revelations had become more frequent and were eventually compiled into *A Book of Wonders*, officially published in London in 1817. Turner's writings, however, were not limited to this singular publication; many of his revelations were disseminated as handbills and featured in *The Imperial Weekly Gazette*, a well-regarded British periodical. While specific details of its content and frequency remain somewhat unclear, it is known that *The Gazette* played a significant role in circulating Turner's ideas during this period.

Turner's influence continued to grow in 1818 with the publication of *Wonderful Prophecies*, a book that expanded on his earlier revelations. In the context of early 19<sup>th</sup>-century England, these works were part of a broader movement of religious and prophetic writings. Interestingly, these same writings made their way across the Atlantic to the United States, where they fed the growing religious appetite of a rapidly expanding nation.

On 17 March 1816, Turner received a revelation stating that *Shiloh*—the second coming of Jesus—would appear to him that very day. He kept this knowledge to himself, only promising to share the truth if the appearance occurred before

midnight. Later that evening, while alone in an upper room, Turner saw a child, about two to three years old, dressed in a distinctive manner. Despite the door being shut, the child appeared, smiled at Turner, and seemingly passed through the wall. Turner, initially skeptical, questioned the vision's authenticity but later came to recognize that this child was indeed *Shiloh*—a sign, rather than the fulfillment of his revelations.

The experience parallels that of Joseph Smith Jr., whose first encounter with Moroni on 21-22 September 1823—during the evening of the *Fall Equinox*—also occurred at a divinely appointed moment. Both men doubted the authenticity of their visions at first, but each eventually came to realize the significance of their encounters. They were instructed to keep their experiences private until the right time. Turner's description of "*the room appeared as if it was full of beings*" recalls Smith's vision during the Kirtland Temple dedication in 1836, an event that also involved an overwhelming divine presence. Both experiences resonate with the mystical nature of divine visitations, which Turner and Smith shared in common.

Turner frequently recycled biblical phrases, such as "*bruise the serpent's head*" (Genesis 3:15) and "*I will subdue*" (1 Chronicles 17:10). Similarly, Joseph Smith was known for using repetitive phrases, including the famous "*it came to pass.*" While both men exhibited verbosity in their writings, Turner's style often showed a level of sophistication that Smith's writings lacked. Both men, though passionate, ultimately faced significant challenges in convincing their

audiences. They were both prophetic failures, but Joseph's vision has grown into a juggernaut.

Notably, Turner employed *bold-italics* to highlight biblical references, though inconsistently. Smith, in contrast, integrated *Bible* passages into the *Book of Mormon* and his revelations in the *Doctrine and Covenants* but rarely acknowledged their biblical origins, leaving it up to readers to make these connections. Many Latter-day Saints have not fully recognized the extent to which the *Bible* influenced the *Book of Mormon*, often attributing more independence to Smith's work than it may deserve. Both Turner and Smith used biblical language to craft their revelations, blending it in innovative ways. This blending of scripture was an important aspect of the work, as demonstrated in my 2019-21 study *The Bible to Book of Mormon Comparative*. As historian Dan Vogel aptly put it, Smith sent the Bible through "a meat-grinder," a technique both Smith and Turner each employed to significant effect.

In the early 19<sup>th</sup>-century, publications from England were shipped to the United States with varying frequency, influenced by shipping routes, weather, and geopolitical conditions. Ships traveling between England and the U.S. made regular transatlantic journeys, typically every few weeks, with major ports like Liverpool and London in England and New York, Boston, and Philadelphia in the U.S. serving as key hubs. The journey across the Atlantic usually took 4-6

---

<sup>1</sup> Dan Vogel, *Mormonism Live*, 9 August 2023.

weeks, though delays due to storms or other maritime challenges were common. English books, newspapers, and pamphlets were highly anticipated in the United States, where there was significant demand for such literature. Publications like *The Times* could take 1–3 months to reach American readers, creating a strong market for English works.

Given this transatlantic flow of information, it is plausible that Joseph Smith, living in the early 19<sup>th</sup>-century United States, could have encountered George Turner's writings. English publications, including handbills, pamphlets, and books, were regularly reprinted in the U.S., and there was a marked interest in prophetic and religious texts during this period. While it is speculative to assert that Smith was directly influenced by Turner, it remains an intriguing possibility that the two shared a broader cultural and intellectual milieu. The chance of exposure to Turner's works—whether in handbills, periodicals, or books—cannot be discounted, especially given the international connections between England and the U.S.

George Turner's revelation writings, often in the first person, evoke the voice of God. This direct, authoritative style aligns with a long tradition of prophetic voices, similar to Joseph Smith Jr.'s revelations in the *Doctrine and Covenants*. Turner's choice to speak as though directly from God gave his revelations an immediate and personal tone, which enhanced their perceived authenticity. A striking example of this is found in the final entry of *A Book of Wonders*, dated 21 December 1816, when Turner, facing prosecution for fraud, received a revelation declaring his innocence. In it, God

states, “I the Lord and Judge, honorably acquit this my servant, George Turner, being GUILTLESS and UNBLAMABLE in my sight, and the jury are now dismissed.” This bold assertion is followed by further divine pronouncements, cementing Turner’s self-perception as a divinely chosen prophet, akin to Moses.

The depth of biblical knowledge required to produce *A Book of Wonders* is immense, and its tone rivals that of the *Book of Mormon* in its weight and style. Turner’s admiration for the Old Testament, particularly his fascination with the writings of *Isaiah*, is clear. His portrayal of God in the first person is both tender and intimidating, a dynamic Smith would later become intimately familiar with.

The possibility that Joseph Smith, Jr. may have been aware of Turner’s writings remains speculative, but it is certainly within the realm of possibility. While there is no conclusive evidence linking Smith directly to Turner’s work, the historical and literary connections between the two figures are worth exploring further.

Certain phrases are highlighted and footnoted in **RED** (Authorized King James Bible), **BLUE** (Book of Mormon), or **GREEN** (Doctrine and Covenants – Forthcoming).

Not every biblical match has been highlighted, and repeated occurrences are ignored.

Only a select number of **Book of Mormon** matches have been highlighted for now, but I am eager to uncover more and will include updates in future editions.

The book has been reorganized chronologically. Some passages feature Turner delivering a divine reply from God in 1816 (footnoted as [Divine Reply of 1816]), often explaining the reasoning behind the fulfillment of a prophecy.



# 1795

## <sup>2</sup>August 13, 1795:

Man shall not disturb man in my **holy hill**,<sup>3</sup> and he that dares to hurt my heritage, him will I destroy; for it shall be holy unto me. From henceforth in mercy will I surround my vineyard; the sword hereafter shall not enter, in what is said: my glory shall be lifted up in great abundance; my **Zion shall sound with praises in the height of my greatness**;<sup>4</sup> earth shall be as a young man before me; its inhabitants shall dwell in the abundance of my goodness; all shall look unto me, when I have purged the earth from its filth by my mighty power; all the earth shall learn to sing my praise **in the beauty of holiness**.<sup>5</sup>

## <sup>6</sup>Sept. 3, 1795:

My righteousness shall be a plant of my planting; I will nourish the seed of my beloved in all my mercies; holy in the abundance of my love; my glorious delight sought out of the Lord. Can God give titles? then my people shall be princes of my kingdom, and sons and heirs of everlasting glory; **which**

---

<sup>2</sup> *Published to all the world, August 13, 1795:*

<sup>3</sup> **Psalm 15:1.**

<sup>4</sup> **Jeremiah 31:12**

<sup>5</sup> **Psalm 96:9**

<sup>6</sup> *Published to all the world, Sept. 3, 1795:*

eye hath not seen, nor mortals conceived<sup>7</sup>—my eternal, unexhausted, unbounded, unfathomed, inexpressible, infinite, endless, incomprehensible, immensity of glory—the reward of my love to my faithful. **I am God, and there is none beside me;**<sup>8</sup> the Saviour, and none can condemn before me. I am the Everlasting, the judge of heaven and earth and all that is therein, or hath or shall be from everlasting to everlasting.

<sup>9</sup>September 19, 1795—

Say to the King, “Wilt thou **let my people go, that they may serve me,**<sup>10</sup> the Lord of heaven and earth; or I will bring my judgments quickly upon thee?”<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> 1 Corinthians 2:9

<sup>8</sup> Isaiah 46:9

<sup>9</sup> Published to all the world September 19, 1795—and sent to the Secretary of State at the time.—

<sup>10</sup> Exodus 10:3

<sup>11</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] The King did not obey my command which he had power to do; therefore doth he now suffer under my afflicting hand—the truth of my word.

# 1796

<sup>12</sup>June 9, 1796:

But the day of my glory must now **arise and shine**<sup>13</sup> in greatness, in the fulness of righteousness and love. I am God, and will not suffer the powers of my vengeance, through evil, to triumph; as the earth that I will create in righteousness shall not be thrown down by evil any more; so shall evil cease; for I will rejoice over the works of my mercy, and they shall sound forth my praises in echoes of my redeeming love.

<sup>14</sup>Dec. 14, 1796,

I **will create a new earth**,<sup>15</sup> blessed with the riches of my kingdom. Who is he that can **number the sands of the sea shore**,<sup>16</sup> or count the drops of water it contains? So shall my mercies be to my chosen, **whose number cannot be told.**<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup> *Published to all the world, June 9, 1796:*

<sup>13</sup> **Isaiah 60:1**

<sup>14</sup> *Published to all the world, Dec. 14, 1796,*

<sup>15</sup> **Isaiah 65:17**

<sup>16</sup> **Genesis 22:17**

<sup>17</sup> **Revelation 7:9**

# 1797

<sup>18</sup> April 12, 1797:

Come thou glory of heaven, crowned in the presence of God! To thee, **my Son, I give the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.**<sup>19</sup> Righteous O Lord, art thou, O Lord God, because thou hast redeemed thy people!

<sup>20</sup> July 14, 1797.

*Come, I will shew thee the end of the negociation on which they are depending for safety; they think their wisdom will help them out, they have concluded upon a peace in their councils, but not by my council; I declare they cannot make peace; the negociation will suddenly have an end.*<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> Published to all the world, April 12, 1797:

<sup>19</sup> Psalm 2:8

<sup>20</sup> Published to all the world July 14, 1797.

<sup>21</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] Did not the negociation then depending under the negociator, Lord Malmsbury [James Howard Harris, 3rd Earl of Malmsbury, a British diplomat and politician], suddenly come to an end, as my word declared?

<sup>22</sup>August 19th, 1797.

Drink, ye nations, **the cup of the wrath of Jehovah,**<sup>23</sup> the Lord God, the **I am that I am.**<sup>24 25</sup>

<sup>26</sup>November 2, 1797.—

Transcendant the power I give in all things; hidden is my hand to bring mighty things to pass! As heaven is higher than the earth, so man that is mortal cannot comprehend the unceasing glory; **the flowings of eternal life;**<sup>27</sup> the wide extending raptures of that love, proceeding from my will—sweet in my presence; relieved of pain; renewed with happiness; in constant unforeseen refulgent bliss; which none can measure, or contract its course in narrower bounds—the spring of life.

---

<sup>22</sup> Now bring forward more evidences of the truth of my word by thee. Published to all the world August 19th, 1797.

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 14:10

<sup>24</sup> Exodus 3:14

<sup>25</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] Have not the nations drunk of this cup by war which I permitted to come upon them in my wrath? Russia, Sweden, Denmark, Poland, Prussia, Germany, Holland, Bohemia, and Hungary, England the United Kingdom, France, Netherlands, Spain, Portugal, Switzerland, Venice, Tuscany, Pope-dom, Naples, Genoa, Sardinia, North America, South America, East and West Indies, Turkey, and others, and some have been afflicted with pestilence, plague, scarcity, and earthquakes, which prove the truth of my word.

<sup>26</sup> Divine Note: Now bring forwards more of my promises I have **in years that are passed** revealed to thee, which are not yet fulfilled; but they shall be fulfilled; and those which I revealed, as if they were already done, but which are yet to fulfil. Published to all the world, November 2, 1797.—

<sup>27</sup> John 4:14

# 1798

<sup>28</sup>November 4th, 1798.—

Let the blast of the Lord<sup>29</sup> destroy the fruit of the field<sup>30</sup>  
and of the store.<sup>31</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> Published to all the world November 4th, 1798.—

<sup>29</sup> Isaiah 37:7

<sup>30</sup> Deuteronomy 28:51

<sup>31</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] Did not the rains for some time render a great part of the corn not fit for use, in the harvest of the year 1799? And some that was stacked in a wet condition, was spoiled, which was thrown upon a dunghill, and the remainder in general became unsound; as well as other fruits of the field that were destroyed or spoiled. And in the year 1800 I sent the scorching sun, so that the ground lacked moisture, and for want of rain it caused a bad harvest—scant and small of corn; and other fruit of the field failed also; which proved the truth of my word, the Lord of heaven and earth.

# 1801

<sup>32</sup>March 8th, 1801.—

I see [from eternity to all eternity](#);<sup>33</sup> all is now present in my sight. I have commanded and will accomplish; this shall be done; call forth my sons and daughters, they are mine, I have signed them with my signet, I have enrolled them in the book of life: I have made them the diadems of my kingdoms, the pearls of my robe; I have declared—who are they that think to disannul my word? My spirit shall blow upon them—they wither and disappear as the grass; their roots are cut up, neither to spring or cover the earth any more; they are consumed with the blast of my fury, as the flame consumes to ashes. I have levelled the hills, and made the mountains a plain; I have passed on in my strength, and none doth hinder: I make the barren to become exceeding fruitful; I create light and happiness for my people. I lead them by the hand through the gulph of my indignation upon all nations, that my fury may not kindle upon them, in passing my recorded vengeance: I have shod them with peace, I have clothed them with righteousness, I have given them **the tree**

---

<sup>32</sup> *Divine Note:* Now bring forwards more of my promises I have in years that are passed revealed to thee, which are not yet fulfilled; but they shall be fulfilled; and those which I revealed, as if they were already done, but which are yet to fulfil [8 March 1801 and 22 August 1802]. Published to all the world March 8th, 1801.—

<sup>33</sup> [Alma 13:7](#)

of life<sup>34</sup> for support, and the will of my sanctuary to refresh them; I have numbered them, and appointed their stations; I have divided to them their inheritance; I have given them fruit of my blessing; I have filled their stores with my gifts; I have not withheld my delight from them, they are rejoicing in the abundance of my love. I see them as the sands of the sea; I behold them as stars for multitude; **I have crowned their offspring with mercy;**<sup>35</sup> their lives shall be prolonged; I have visited in glory, and brought them near by the love of my arm; I have found them, and they are mine; I have redeemed them, and they are no longer slaves; **I open heaven to them, and no one shutteth;**<sup>36</sup> I plant, and no one can destroy; I sit in heaven, and behold them; I dwell in the very midst of them: where is my rest but with my people, and my throne in the midst of them?

---

<sup>34</sup> Revelation 22:2

<sup>35</sup> Psalm 103:4

<sup>36</sup> Revelation 3:7



# 1802

<sup>37</sup>August 22, 1802.

And now, O earth, hear the word of the Lord,<sup>38</sup> who saith, and it shall come to pass.<sup>39</sup> I will deliver man from all evil;<sup>40</sup> I will bless him<sup>41</sup> and his offspring with glory and happiness; I will remove the curse from the earth, and bless it. For his sake a new day shall spring forth out of obscurity,<sup>42</sup> and the heart of man shall be mine in holiness. I have said it, and it shall be; I have spoken, and it shall come to pass.<sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>37</sup> *Published to all the world in hand bills, August 22, 1802.*

<sup>38</sup> *Jeremiah 2:4*

<sup>39</sup> *Isaiah 2:2*

<sup>40</sup> *Matthew 6:13*

<sup>41</sup> *Exodus 20:24*

<sup>42</sup> *2 Nephi 1:23*

<sup>43</sup> *Ezekiel 24:14*

<sup>44</sup> *Divine Note: End of the revelations section which are not yet fulfilled; but they shall be fulfilled; and those which I revealed, as if they were already done, but which are yet to fulfil.*

# 1803

<sup>45</sup>Feb. 20, 1803. —

Shall earth know that it is I that speaketh from heaven? Great and mighty are all my ways! The secrets of wisdom are with me; yet I reveal to man my will. I am not a man<sup>46</sup> to contend; but a God to execute the removing of evil from the face of the earth, that the justice of my throne may not be polluted; for iniquity is not with me. I will confine Satan, the mover of evil; I will keep him close within the limits of my bonds, that all beings may be free from his deceitful influence; but the evil branches will burn with him in torments great. Awake, ye sons of men for why will you suffer with him? Do you love misery more than happiness? Is the overflowing spring of life from my presence more to be desired than my wrathful displeasure? the fire that never can be quenched, and the additional torment of a tormenting and a tormented being of endless misery and woe;<sup>47</sup> where one moment's rest can never come, and where the rage of hellish malice never ends, unprotected from the fury of the wicked one, whose misery increaseth his furious malice and revenge on all around, in discord, hatred, and woe. Flee ye from his

---

<sup>45</sup> *Communications and copies given and circulated amongst thousands, but not printed. Feb. 20, 1803.—*

<sup>46</sup> 1 Samuel 15:29

<sup>47</sup> Alma 9:11

paths, for they lead to this eternal death and misery. O man, be wise; hear the voice of your Saviour, who is now come to redeem you in the greatness of my love and strength. I am Jesus who you are thus despising: **I died to redeem you from this death and hell.**<sup>48</sup>

---

<sup>48</sup> Exodus 6:6

# 1805

<sup>49</sup>February 20, 1805.—

*He, Buonaparte, shall not stand, but fall, yet will he destroy for a season; but his end is sure. England! England! Again I call; obey me, and be happy: but if thou wilt not, thy sorrows will immediately multiply until thou dost know the God of Heaven, and submit to my commands, the Lord of lords and King of kings; I stand all the day stretching out my arm,<sup>50</sup> but thou dost not yet regard me.<sup>51</sup>*

<sup>52</sup>July 10, 1805.

*Now I declare it before it comes forth, that evil is forming to stop a knowledge of my kingdom; but I will make my kingdom appear brighter and brighter, even unto the perfect day;<sup>53</sup> therefore, be*

---

<sup>49</sup> Published to all the world February 20, 1805.—

<sup>50</sup> Isaiah 65:2

<sup>51</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] Since that time Buonaparte has destroyed greatly for a season; but now his power is fallen: but his conquest multiplied **the sorrows** and **distresses** to England **in trade**, and **property**, agreeable to my word, and the meetings for the relief of the distressed and poor, declare that **sorrows and distresses have, and are increasing now in the United Kingdom.**

<sup>52</sup> Published to all the world July 10, 1805.

<sup>53</sup> Proverbs 4:18

*faithful unto whom I have given the word<sup>54</sup> of my kingdom, and hell shall not prevail. I go before you.<sup>55</sup>*

<sup>56</sup>*July 25, 1805.—*

My kingdom shall fill the earth **never to be destroyed,**<sup>57</sup> but stand for ever while day and night endures. I will remove the curse from the earth, and no more destroy the work of my hand. **My spirit shall not strive then with man,**<sup>58</sup> but fill his inward parts with holiness and love, to serve me in pure perfection of eternal life, and do my will; my blessing shall be upon the earth to bring forth its increase abundantly, for the use of man: the barren hills and mountains shall give abundant increase; all waste and now desolate lands shall be inhabited with generations yet unborn, and become as the Garden of Eden, yielding its fruits abundantly for man; my blessing shall be upon all. I am the Lord. All that have ears to hear, give ear to my voice; for I will do even as I say, and **plant my kingdom with the choicest vine.**<sup>59</sup> All souls shall know me, and all songs sound my praises; mercy and truth will meet together, glory and holiness fill my kingdom.

---

<sup>54</sup> [2 Nephi 2:28](#)

<sup>55</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *Great is and hath been the opposition to my word, by my handmaid, and my servant George Turner; but I the Lord of Hosts will fulfil my word, and establish my kingdom over all the earth.*

<sup>56</sup> *Published to all the world July 25, 1805.—*

<sup>57</sup> [Daniel 2:44](#)

<sup>58</sup> [Genesis 6:3](#)

<sup>59</sup> [Isaiah 5:2](#) ([2 Nephi 15:2](#))

<sup>60</sup>August 16, 1805.

O England! thy peace and quiet is hid from thee, because **thou dost not know the time of thy visitation,**<sup>61</sup> but thou shalt know that I have visited thee, saith the Lord of Hosts: thy greatness shall be in the dust, if thou wilt not acknowledge me, as I now have come; yet shall remain in thee, my strength, the flock of my kingdom.<sup>62</sup>

---

<sup>60</sup> Published to all the world, August 16, 1805.

<sup>61</sup> **Luke 19:44**

<sup>62</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *The greatness of England is falling, and will continue to fall, if the visitation of my spirit cannot be heard and obeyed.*

# 1806

January 25, 1806.

I am the Lord,<sup>63</sup> and as I live, I will fulfil my word: I will execute upon the mockers as I have declared my mercy bears long with them; but in the end I will surely accomplish as I have said, and in the time I have made known. I warn you, O, my faithful labourers, that the powers of darkness<sup>64</sup> are in a rage against my offspring; but I will defend you. Fear not, I am with you,<sup>65</sup> and will stand by you in every time of need. My hand shall not spare those that fight against my kingdom. They boast in my name, and despise my word; but fear not their words. I am God, and will reward my chosen. I am come to execute, and I will execute. Man shall know my word is true, though he despises me, as I now come in spirit; but I will not stop my hand, until I have established my kingdom.

*You will now hear of sudden deaths among the people* that are called after my name, who say they are the people who pray to me, and stand in the gap; but as they do not believe the word of my kingdom, I will take them away by death from the earth, for they are stumbling blocks to those who would

---

<sup>63</sup> Exodus 6:2

<sup>64</sup> Luke 22:53

<sup>65</sup> Matthew 28:20

embrace the word of my kingdom; but I now command that they are taken out of the way, that the way to my kingdom be clear from the opposition of men. *If my servants smite one the other, and will not hear my voice; I the Lord will judge between man and man.*

Now my children hear my voice, and be faithful unto what you have attained: the crown is before you of eternal life; but the fearful and unbelieving who turn back, my soul hath no delight in.

This year I will humble the pride of man, in this land England, for the honour of my name and word; but man will still call in question my visitation. Therefore, my utmost judgments come in deaths, that will make the stoutest tremble and fear; though they will not know me: All my intreaties are slighted; they are without knowledge; but I will make clear my will, and my power shall be manifest.

Ye who have believed the word of my kingdom, be steadfast, immoveable; for I am God, that cannot lie. For I swear by myself that I will establish my kingdom now upon earth, and destroy the sinful kingdom. The Prince of this world shall be cast out; for I am salvation to **the ends of the earth.**<sup>66</sup> Who hath ears to hear, let them hear! Proclaim ye my coming, and fear not. **I will not leave you, nor forsake you,**<sup>67</sup> until my glory fill the whole earth; and then I will abide always with you, and you shall sit down with me on my throne in

---

<sup>66</sup> Psalm 22:27

<sup>67</sup> Hebrews 13:5



my kingdom, and my glory shall have no end. **What is man,**<sup>68</sup> to contend with me! I have all power, and none shall be able to withstand. I am Jesus the Saviour of man; I was the first, and am the last; and besides me there is no Saviour: **neither can any pluck out of my hand,**<sup>69</sup> those who trust in me.

My handmaid I have promised that I will reveal, and make all clear by her, before I remove her to my seat of glory; and to you is given to know the mysteries of my kingdom: Therefore, when sorrow comes upon the world, behold my wisdom and hand for your redemption. I have prepared the way for you in peace. No more at present.

March 5, 1806.

Write.—**Blessed is the man, that trusteth in the Lord,**<sup>70</sup> for he will defend him. Must I say what I hear; that my children are taking counsel; but not by me? They are forming to stop my kingdom; but they have not power; they are blind, and do not see; though they say that wisdom is with them, they are mocking me, the Lord of Host, in wisdom of their own spirit; and despise the wisdom that cometh by my spirit; who is present in all my ways. Why will you die in contending against me, your Saviour and Redeemer? When did I say your ways were my ways; or your thoughts my thoughts?

---

<sup>68</sup> Psalm 8:4

<sup>69</sup> John 10:28

<sup>70</sup> Jeremiah 17:7

Can the axe boast and say, I am the hand that striketh? or the floods say, I have all force to sweep away? Who hath appointed the stroke of the axe? or the gathering together of the waters for the floods? Is it not I the Lord of Host? Man is vain; the thoughts of his heart is evil, and that continually; knowing not me, saith the Lord, the God of Truth.

Where is the help for man, but in me? Yet will he not hear me; nor obey my commands: therefore my word shall strike, that man may know my word is true. Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the dust of the earth; and hath given my gospel and word to be a light in a dark place, that man might know me. I have given witness upon witness, to the truth of my gospel and word; but my people in the gospel do not know me. Their shepherds are blind to the truth of my word; they will not come unto the light, that they might see; so my word is against; **if the blind lead the blind, they both fall into the ditch.**<sup>71</sup> But I have mercy on the flock, because the shepherds have not watched for them; neither do they see the wolf among them; therefore they go on without care: but shall I not care for my sheep, and give them light to escape the danger; and flee to my fold? Therefore have I sent you my household servants, to fetch in the sheep; that they may be in safety; for my fold is a rock of defence to all who flee at my word. The shepherd's dog barks; so doth my servants speak, and warn that I am at hand. If the shepherds I had permitted to be over them, do not care for the

---

<sup>71</sup> Matthew 15:14

sheep of my pasture; surely I, *the good Shepherd*, care for my sheep; and I will lead them by a *way they have not known*, but it shall be for their safety. And now, (my faithful) I am come into my field to cleanse it from all weeds: and must *I begin with my wheat*, and examine, to pluck out the tares, that my wheat may be healthy and strong; and ripen for my glory? The kingdom I will now bring down out of heaven for man to enjoy. The tares I will bind up with death, that they choak my wheat no more with weeds; in calling in question my word and command, and teaching men I have promised all stumbling blocks shall be taken out of the way of my people, that they may go in peace. I the Lord have spoken it, and will perform my word. *You that are waiting for me, will see my hand in the effect, and execution of my word. The door of mercy is now open; but will not thus long remain.* What can I do, that I have not done? My wisdom and justice are both true—Oh, man!

Oh, earth! earth! hear the word of *the Lord; who loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish; but have everlasting life.*<sup>72</sup> And I Jesus give eternal life unto all that will obey my commands, and none shall pluck out of my hand; nor take it away.

I again call upon you; who say they love me; but I see their heart is not to me, but hardened more and more. Oh, ye unwise children, am I not your father and redeemer; who waits

---

<sup>72</sup> John 3:16

to be gracious unto you, yet ye will not hear my reproof, until I smite. Doth a father, or a tender mother weep, and lament over a beloved son, that will not regard their parental advice? and longing and hoping for his return, endureth long before they can give him up? and shall not I in wisdom and mercy follow them? Turn you; for why will you die, my gospel Israel?

Now will I shew thee what will come in my wrath. I have spoken it; and in my justice decreed it: ***That in delivering man from under the power of satan, and fallen angels, I will suddenly make an end.*** For the end of all is come up before me: who will not obey the command given by my handmaid, which I have commanded: neither will I spare, when once I shut the now open door of mercy.

The Ensign is lifted up! the Sceptre is held forth! the Trumpet is blown! and **I stand at the door and knock:**<sup>73</sup> If any will open to me Jesus, he or she shall be my son or daughter; and I will be a father, and a God of happiness unto them; and I will make them pillars in wisdom and strength, never to go out of my house of peace and rest any more. And the name of my love shall be upon them; and with my heavenly delights they shall be fed; but I will say more unto thee another time; now end.

---

<sup>73</sup> Revelation 3:20

May 4, 1806.

Where is the man that fears me, the Lord of Host, and bows to my commands? I will save him from all his enemies, and defend him by my power. **Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool:**<sup>74</sup> yet shall the earth and the inhabitants thereof bow to me, and acknowledge I am God. As my throne is above, so shall my throne be on earth; to reign in righteousness and glory. I have sworn in my holiness, to fulfil my promise; to redeem the whole creation, and to give it rest. **I am JESUS, the WORD; which was in the beginning;**<sup>75</sup> **and I am the last,**<sup>76</sup> the glory of my heavenly father: full of grace and truth; his beloved son, in whom he is well pleased. I do his will; therefore hath he given me all the kingdoms of the earth for my possession: to redeem and subdue all power that oppress. I am come that my glory may appear. Oh! man; why will you not hear my voice? Even because of the oppressor who hath had dominion over you: he hath stood in the way of my commandments, to break and destroy; but now shall man know that I am God, and worship me only; for I will remove my adversary out of the way, and my creation shall no longer groan under his power: I will now do even as I say: ***Therefore you will now hear of GREAT DISTRESS among men; for their powers shall be shaken,*** until all submit to me. **I AM THAT I AM!** And now do I arise to shake terribly the earth; to

---

<sup>74</sup> Isaiah 66:1; Acts 7:49

<sup>75</sup> John 1:1

<sup>76</sup> Revelation 22:13

humble the pride of man, and lay his haughtiness in the dust, because of his obedience to evil; which I will now subdue. My hand and outstretched arm will smite the nations; and as the potter's vessel is broken to shivers, so shall the nations be broken to pieces. I that speak am the **Lord of Lords, and King of Kings.**<sup>77</sup>

Now my children, wait patiently my uplifted hand falling, for I will spare you; but the disobedient to the commands I now give, I will crush upon the face of the earth. Oh, England, hast thou obeyed one of my commands? this shall not save thee from being **dashed to pieces,**<sup>78</sup> unless thou turn, and follow me fully in all my commands, which I now command thee in breaking off thy sins and disobedience, by repentance; and hearing my voice, and word I have made known, and obeying them. For my fury is begun, and who can stay it? my displeasure is made known, and who is he that can reconcile? For your iniquity and evil do I smite you; for you hear none of my reproofs, nor regard my threatening hand; **Therefore I will laugh at your calamity and mock as your fears come upon you;**<sup>79</sup> **and your prayers I will not hear, without obedience to my will.**

You say, he will surely hear the united cry of his people; his children who believe his gospel. Hear ye then my answer, ye that call yourselves my people. How can you expect me

---

<sup>77</sup> Revelation 17:14

<sup>78</sup> Isaiah 13:16 (2 Nephi 23:16)

<sup>79</sup> Proverbs 1:26

to hear your cry, and bless you, unless you will hear my voice, and follow me, and obey my commands? My sheep hear my voice and follow me, and I am known of them; and I give unto them eternal life, and none can pluck out of my hand; but you that will not hear my voice as I now cry out, and speak unto you; but look upon me as a stranger, without perceiving it is I **JESUS**, your redeemer: If you continue thus in unbelief, when I have subdued all power, and **sit upon the throne of my glory,**<sup>80</sup> you will be found among the goats at my left hand; to depart from my inheritance: the rest that remains for those, **(my sheep) on my right hand; who heard my voice, obeyed and followed me;**<sup>81</sup> where my glory will shine as the sun; and my sheep receive eternal life, and happiness for evermore.

Keep this in remembrance; how I now warn you: for I see how you take notice of evil, which is deceiving you, and will not come unto me, the way, the truth, and the life; that you may live. I warn you that the door will soon be shut, which is now open to receive you; but when I rise up, and shut the door, I no longer will plead with you, nor hear your cry. I am the Lord that can deliver you.

My servants, stop not to proclaim my coming, until I command you; neither regard the opinions of men. I am your master; but testify in my name, and I will put words in your mouth, to confound the wisdom of the wise of this world:

---

<sup>80</sup> Matthew 25:31

<sup>81</sup> John 10:27

and to declare the end of those things that now be, and the things that shall be; when the former things are passed away; for all shall be created anew; and I will rest a defence, and a glory to all people on earth. I the Lord have spoken. Heaven and earth may pass away; but my word shall not pass away.—Here I will end, and again speak to thee.

August 10, 1806.

Hear and understand; for I that speak am the **Lord of Heaven and earth**,<sup>82</sup> the saviour of man. Will man hear my voice, or will he not hear? he is as the deaf adder, let the charmer charm ever so wisely. Now will I take the beesom, and sweep the barn floor, that my garner may be clean, ready for my wheat; I am the Lord. ***The wisdom of the prudent that have taken counsel against me shall perish,***<sup>83</sup> **and the craft of the foolish shall end in folly:** for **the end is at hand**,<sup>84</sup> the end is very near: yea, it has come as a thief upon all that mock my coming; as I now am come, and my arm is stretched out against all that will not believe my visitation now given; and I'll make their generations as the houses of Jeroboam and Ahijah who made Israel to sin. He that pisses against the wall, and bows in courtesy to man, shall be cut off. For I will delay no longer the execution of my word; but he that is unjust will be unjust still; and he that follows me for holiness in my

---

<sup>82</sup> Matthew 11:25

<sup>83</sup> 1 Corinthians 1:19

<sup>84</sup> 1 Peter 4:7



kingdom, shall be filled with my holiness; for I will reward my servants. Write, that my word declareth, that the end of this world is come. He that had power to tempt, his kingdom is numbered and finished; and **the kingdom is given to the saints of the Most High.**<sup>85</sup> **The Ancient of Days doth sit to judge**<sup>86</sup> that the works of the world are evil, and that continually: therefore hath he given power to the son of man, even to the uttermost parts of the earth; and he shall subdue all authority and power in my name, the Lord of Host; and in my glory shall the kingdom be established to the ends of the earth.

My entreaties to man are become as a tale that is told; and they say, we will pass on, and will not take notice: therefore the power of my word shall pass on in execution, and take no notice of their entreaties. I am the Lord of Heaven and earth. Will they contend against my word I now give, as not of me? then my hand is upon them to fulfill. **How is the bright gold become dim?**<sup>87</sup> How hath the pearl lost its lustre? the glory is departed from thee; who made thy nest in the heavens, and thou sittest solitary in the dust; because thou wouldest none of my reproofs, to hear me speak? **Thy glory is departed from thee;**<sup>88</sup> their sound is **become as the sounding brass, or the tinkling cymbal;**<sup>89</sup> no distinction is made of

---

<sup>85</sup> Daniel 7:27

<sup>86</sup> Daniel 7:9

<sup>87</sup> Lamentations 4:1

<sup>88</sup> Ezekiel 10:18

<sup>89</sup> 1 Corinthians 13:1

my visitation; therefore do my people perish for want of knowledge: they are fat and full, Jeshurun like; they kick against me, not considering I give and take away, and with me is the spring of life: therefore, Now their nakedness shall appear, and their shame shall not be covered; their secrets shall be made manifest, and I will judge saith the Lord of Host for my own honour; and support the truth of my word.

My children (who are those that believe my present visitation, for the establishment of my kingdom), be not cast down; for my arm will execute for you, and confound all your enemies, so that they shall not prosper: I have said it, and it shall be. Shall I again point out my glory that you may see? *For as thou hast mended thy pen to write with; so have I sharpened my sickle to execute my word upon all that will not fear me, as I now come; and give glory to GOD.* For **I will make all things anew;**<sup>90</sup> the former things shall pass away quickly, as a shadow or a tale that is told; but what I make anew shall remain and endure. As my will declares I have finished, so will my power finish. I am not as man to repent of my determination; but a God to bring to man the consummation: this is determined upon all the earth, that the whole earth be filled with my glory. The residue of the spirit is with me, and I will pour it upon all flesh; that all may live in me eternal life; the **bread from heaven,**<sup>91</sup> which I give for the life of the world; that eternal life which is in me, **JESUS—SAVIOUR;** the

---

<sup>90</sup> Revelation 21:5

<sup>91</sup> John 6:31-32

first and the last, who have the keys of death and hell, and power to shut and lock, and none can open; the everlasting source of truth, to vindicate my word: therefore **all the people on earth shall know me, from the least unto the greatest.**<sup>92</sup> **Man shall be one in spirit,**<sup>93</sup> and serve me with one consent, in holiness; and I will dwell in glory among them, and they shall behold my glory; **the only begotten son of God, full of grace and truth;**<sup>94</sup> and become adopted into my Father's family, by grace that is in me; and be heirs with me, of his glory; to inherit all things. Here I will end, and again speak unto thee.

September 21, 1806.

Man of sin; I will make manifest, and all his ways be shewn clearly; and his works destroyed. Come, enter into your closets with me; while my indignation be past and gone: For my fury none shall escape, that mock and despise me, the Lord. I have entreated again and again; but who hath regarded me, the Lord of Host? ***Therefore the nations shall drink of my indignation; and the earth wasted of its inhabitants, because they will not hear,***<sup>95</sup> ***and fear me, the I AM THAT I AM.*** I hold the universe in my hand, and support and give life to all beings. The streams of happiness and life are with me, and I alone

---

<sup>92</sup> Jeremiah 31:34

<sup>93</sup> 1 Corinthians 12:13

<sup>94</sup> John 1:14

<sup>95</sup> Isaiah 30:9

am the creator of all; high in my courts of Heaven; and earth and hell feel my power.

See, ye men and women upon earth! and perceive me, to believe my word; for I will work as a God to the uttermost parts of the earth. I have borne long with evil, and striven with the deceived by my spirit; but I will no longer strive with man, but create him anew in my image, the Son of God; that evil may have no power or dominion. I will remove sathan and the fallen angels out of the way; that I may enjoy my heritage; man, in union of love and delight, in that which I create. I am the first, and now I am the last, to fulfill all my words and promises to man: my throne is from all eternity to all eternity, and my dominion that which cannot be destroyed. I have given life to beings that despise me. Man! hear and understand. Is not thy life with me, to give, or withhold? when didst thou breathe without my aid, or live without my support? do I not give the fruits of the earth in their season? if I withhold my bounty, what canst thou do? Thy days soon come to an end at my rebuke: if I say, this night thy soul is required of thee; is it not done, and thy life ended, though in the midst of plenty? What hast thou to withstand against my authority; or to support thyself with, if I withhold? Consider man, that thou art as grass; it cometh up, and is cut down, and continueth not yet I endure, and my years have no end; my days are from everlasting to everlasting without end. Man! why then dost thou boast of thy strength, seeing thou art the offspring of him that created thee for his own pleasure and glory? Consider these things and fight no longer against me, lest my wrath and just indignation be

kindled upon thee; and thou perish from the right way of my truth, and thou be found amongst the weeping at my coming. Dost thou hate thy friend (my redeeming love) and love thy enemy; bondage of sin, torment, and misery? **Oh! why will ye die ye people of the earth.**<sup>96</sup> Awake thou that sleepeth, and arise from the dead, under the fall, by sin; and Christ shall give thee life. Behold! I wait to be gracious, and will in no wise cast out any that come unto me. **I am come to give you life, and that more abundantly,**<sup>97</sup> that your joys may be full; and your happiness endure as the pillars of heaven, which cannot be moved. Hear my call ye lost sheep; I am the good shepherd, and careth for you. I am come to seek that which was lost, that I may rejoice over you with my holy angels; and that we may all rejoice together in my mansions of love. My children fear not; neither be ye dismayed at those that hate me; but tell them, that their warfare is accomplished, if they will believe, and obey me, their Saviour. For I will vanquish and overcome; that hath the key of death and hell: and none shall pluck out of my hand, they that trust and believe in me.

Now I will make known my great power, that the sons of men may fear me; for I will humble the pride of man: the lofty mountains of man's strength I will bring low, and plead with him, until he learns to know and fear me that my name may be exalted in all the earth; and all the inhabitants

---

<sup>96</sup> Ezekiel 18:31

<sup>97</sup> John 10:10

remember and **turn unto me**,<sup>98</sup> with supplication and weeping; that I may take the reins of Government into my own hand, and forsake my heritage no more. Thus do I shew you: be wise oh ye children of me, the Lord, **and lift up your heads**<sup>99</sup> and rejoice; for I tell you, that your redemption is nigh. Weep not for that which perishes; but rejoice in that which I create **For the heavens declare the glory of the Lord, and the earth is the handy work of God**;<sup>100</sup> quickly to execute the work he has declared. Evil I will remove from the face of the earth, root and branch; and this will I do for the honour of my great name, that my creation may have rest. I call upon you thus by my spirit, that you may choose life and live; but if you choose death, he that made you will not have mercy on you; but your portion will be, where the worm dieth not, and the fire never quenches: but weeping and wailing, and gnashing of teeth. Here do I offer you life and death, and it shall be unto you, even as your choice in faith of obedience is: whether of life to life, or of death to death. My mercy demands the fulfilment of my word, and my justice demands the same. **Look unto me all ye ends of the earth, and be ye saved**,<sup>101</sup> that your sins may be blotted out, and the refreshings come from the presence of the Lord; and the glorious appearing of the great God, and your Saviour Jesus Christ;

---

<sup>98</sup> Zechariah 1:3

<sup>99</sup> Luke 21:28

<sup>100</sup> Psalm 19:1

<sup>101</sup> Isaiah 45:22

who will change your vile bodies, and make them like unto his glorious body; that as he is you may be like him on this earth, in holiness and life. Here I will end; again speak to thee.

November 6, 1806.

I AM THAT I AM; and as I live, saith the Lord, I will get me honour over satan and all his host. The time I have made known is just at hand, that I will begin to fulfil my word with mighty power.

I have sworn in my holiness to fulfil my promise which I have made; that man shall be delivered from under the power of evil. I am the Lord, and who can stay my hand. I will surely bow the heavens, and the earth become my footstool; that my footsteps may be glorious.

Where are the ancients of my people, whose knowledge is from me? Let them hear my voice and fear; and tremble at my word. I am not man to promise, and not perform my promise; but I will now fulfil, as **the end is come.**<sup>102</sup> *My hand and arm are stretched out over the nations; yet will they not see; but they shall see, and feel my powerful arm. My long suffering hath borne long with them; but my rod now comes, and the strokes thereof, will make the nations smart.* I am their Saviour Jesus, that was crucified; but me they do not regard. But another hath come in my name, by the power of evil; him they fear

---

<sup>102</sup> Ezekiel 7:6

and believe. But **I will not give my honour to another;**<sup>103</sup> therefore his end is short; **yet will he attempt destruction upon this nation.** But here I have set bounds to his power, by the defence I have given to my sealed people. The thoughts of his heart are now, to come against this nation, England; to subdue it, that he may become Lord of all; and give laws to all nations of Europe. **But thou Buonaparte art a staff, shaken by an evil wind. I am the Lord of heaven and earth, and I will be thy destruction; and bring thee down to the ground. Thy pride will I lay in the dust, never to rise any more.—Thy power is of satan, Lucifer, son of the morning;**<sup>104</sup> which I have permitted, to fill up the measure of evil; **and thy fall will be the fore-runner of the Prince of this world being cast out.**

Be ready my children, for I come suddenly for your deliverance; Be waiting, for my hand will shortly appear. Quick and powerful will the execution of my word be; therefore my children trust in me your Saviour and Redeemer: for I will **save to the utmost all that come to me,**<sup>105</sup> the way I have commanded; and none shall be able to destroy in all my holy mountain.

*Soon you will hear the movements of the enemy towards this nation; for the evil power will not let him rest. Therefore his heart is now set to come against this nation,* that he may destroy its strength. And he will destroy what is not of me, the Lord of

---

<sup>103</sup> Isaiah 42:8

<sup>104</sup> Isaiah 14:12 (2 Nephi 24:12)

<sup>105</sup> Hebrews 7:25



Host; but I will be a defence to my sealed people. Thus do I make known to you, my children, that your trust may be in me the Lord; who loveth you because you have obeyed my word and command; and none shall pluck you out of my hand, *though DISTRESS will come as a flood;*<sup>106</sup> *it will overflow the banks; no rest or peace, but in obedience to my command*, which shall be given you; therefore wait my directions: for I shall be present in every time of need; for I will not leave you nor forsake.—My eye is over you, and he that toucheth you to hurt, toucheth the apple of my eye; and *I will repay, saith the Lord.*<sup>107</sup>

Be not ashamed of this, my word; for it most certainly shall be fulfilled, and I will turn your sorrows into joy; and no one shall take it from you ye are mine and you shall be delivered.—See what love your Saviour hath to his people; it is an everlasting love, that he may dwell with man in peace, happiness and glory. And now shall my standard be lifted high, above all the kings of the earth. All dominion is given to ME, and I will subdue the evil power to the uttermost parts of the earth; that the whole earth may be MY kingdom. And *I will now call aloud to all nations by my judgments*, and the disobedient I will not spare; but to those that fear and honour my holy name, I will establish in the earth (now) my children: Let not fears trouble you, I will provide for you in peace. And who is he that can with stand my power? or who

---

<sup>106</sup> Isaiah 59:19

<sup>107</sup> Romans 12:19

is he, that can bring my counsel to nought? **Let man cease from trusting the arm of flesh,<sup>108</sup> and trust in me, the living GOD.<sup>109</sup>** The door will be thrown open; the plan is laid, and my arm alone can save; for I am GOD, and there is no other GOD but me.

Will the LORD again make known to thee?—Thou must wait.—End.

<sup>110</sup>**November 6th, 1806:—**

But thou, Buonaparte, art a staff, shaken with an evil wind; I am the Lord of heaven and earth, and I will be thy destruction, and bring thee down to the ground; **thy pride will I lay in the dust,<sup>111</sup>** never to rise any more. Thy power is of satan, Lucifer son of the morning, which I have permitted to fill up the measure of evil, and ***thy fall will be the fore-runner of the prince of this world being cast out.*<sup>112</sup>**

---

<sup>108</sup> **Jeremiah 17:5**

<sup>109</sup> **Psalm 37:3**

<sup>110</sup> **Divine Note:** *Now bring more evidence of the truth of my word by thee. Communication and copies given and circulated among thousands, but not printed, November 6<sup>th</sup>, 1806:—*

<sup>111</sup> **Isaiah 25:11**

<sup>112</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *Hath not my word been fulfilled upon him? Is not his pride laid in the dust? and never more shall he arise with power.*

# 1808

<sup>113</sup>January 26, 1808.—

My word is truth, and shall not fail. I have warned you that the distress will increase in this land, England, which will shortly be made manifest; the moment is quick approaching that the stubborn shall weep, the righteous fear, and the faithful rejoice; but the events are hid<sup>114</sup> in my providence, which *at the time I will uncover, to be clear to the human view.*<sup>115</sup>

May 1, 1808.

Whence cometh thou, satan; that thou temptest my sealed people, and breaketh my decrees; and dishonourest my holy name, in tempting my sealed people to forsake me? The cry of my sealed people who are faithful is come up before me: their petition I have in remembrance, and their desires I will fulfil; and I will now take thee and thy power from the earth; that I may dwell with my people, and bless them. Thou, O

---

<sup>113</sup> Divine Note: Now bring forward more evidence of the truth of my word by thee. Communication and copies given and circulated among thousands, but not printed.—January 26, 1808.—

<sup>114</sup> Editorial Note: Element of Secrecy.

<sup>115</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] The distresses are now uncovered clear to the human view, which hath been hid in my providence, and was not expected when I spoke the words in this United Kingdom, England, which proves the truth of my word.

Satan! what thou and those that serve, do quickly: For **I will now give my kingdom to my saints,**<sup>116</sup> and thou shall have no part thereof. I, Jesus, will reign over them, and turn their sorrows into joy; for their redemption shall now take place, and they shall enjoy my glory. Satan! I see thee full of rage; but thy fury I will stay, and limit thy power, that thou shalt not go beyond the bounds I have set for thee. My holy mountain is holy unto thee; in which thou must not destroy. I am the Lord and thy God, and will punish thee for all thy evil. It is thou that worketh evil in the heart of man, and yet thou accuses man to me of sinning willingly of himself without thy temptation; but I see thou art the corrupter of all flesh before me; and I will prove thy sayings, that my holy angels may see, and that man may know that I am a just and holy God; to divide the evil from the good and to punish disobedience with justice; that all beings may fear and love me; or be banished from my glory: the wide ocean of eternal life, of happiness and bliss; to that place, where I will chastise with justice, in lamentation and woe: **the lake that burns with fire and brimstone;**<sup>117</sup> the suffocating vengeance of my wrath for ever and ever.

Now, my children, hear my voice; for I am your God and father that speaketh. I see your afflictions and troubles, which evil causeth upon the whole face of the earth. Fear not my chosen, nor be dismayed; I am with you. ***But I now make***

---

<sup>116</sup> Daniel 7:27

<sup>117</sup> Revelation 21:8

*known unto you, that DISTRESS is now going greatly to multiply and encrease in your land, England:* That I may prove the power of evil, and make manifest my power and defence by my sealed; in their delivery from the grasp of evil: that they may be strengthened in the execution of my promise to them, by appearing in their behalf. *When evil surrounds them on every side, I the Lord will make the way for their escape,* to enjoy my kingdom on earth in peace, happiness and rest. Be not afraid; I again say unto you, my sealed, whose hearts and hands are mine. I tell you the struggle will be great: all the power of hell will come against you, worked in man by devils; but I will defend you (the Lord of heaven and earth) and my power and authority shall be known to the uttermost parts of the earth: for I will reign in righteousness, and the earth shall be filled with my glory. I hear the shouts of my redeemed, in songs of praises, echoing through earth and heaven, to meet their Saviour and returning Lord; to dwell amongst them in joy unspeakable: the fulness of God.

O, ye despisers of my coming, where will you appear; or how sing the redeemed song? remember your hard sayings and repent; or I will consume you with the brightness of my coming, and separate you from the glory of my kingdom; and remove you from the face of the earth; thus will I do, and my words are truth: deceive not yourselves; for I cannot be deceived. And I now call upon you to hear my voice; and if you will inherit my glory (Jesus, and the Lamb that was slain for you) obey my command, and live; but if you continue to

refuse to obey; know, that **the door is going to be shut again;**<sup>118</sup> and then I will not hear to answer your cries, and prayers to be admitted; until the sharp sickle of my judgments hath passed through, to cut down the power of men; and devils by men. Again I entreat you; be not faithless, but believe, that it may be well with you. And now I say, he that believeth shall be redeemed; but he that believeth not, shall not enjoy, nor inherit my promised kingdom. I here end; but I shall say more unto thee soon.

June 26, 1808.

Before the foundations of the earth was laid, **I was**. I am God; unknown to man. I **support all things by the word of my power,**<sup>119</sup> both in heaven and earth. I created man: I give life to all beings, and have set bounds to their research. I give wisdom and understanding throughout my universe in all parts: I am there beyond the scan or thought of all beings: immensity without an end! On earth I placed man for my glory, with power: as Lord of this my creation, earth; and fixed the bounds, thereof. Man being tempted, fell by that evil being who rose up in contempt against my power in heaven: who I had dethroned, and driven from my holy presence, to that space, the place which I had prepared for them in my universe, to remain divided from my glory by bounds they cannot pass; but earth, I did permit them; for to view

---

<sup>118</sup> Matthew 25:10

<sup>119</sup> Hebrews 1:3

the works of my hands in power and life from me; free to act upon it without restraint; as beings having power and existence from me, to serve me with that life and power, in purity of obedience; which is due to the honour of my holy name. But they have dishonoured me in all their ways, and tempted man to sin; and increased the evils, of their doings upon the earth. And shall not I visit (who am a holy God) in vengeance, and recompence the guilty according to the fruit of their doings: and remove them within those bounds which I have prepared for them: that earth may be delivered, and my creation have rest from their torment, and violence, and woe. That my holiness may appear; my mercy and justice made known throughout all the earth:—That the righteousness of my government may be established in all the earth.

To you my sealed people, do I speak, who are faithful to me. The time is at hand, yea very near, that your deliverance will come, from the power, and mockery of all those that hate you. I will recompence their deeds upon them in that day; and my word is truth, and shall not fail.

I have warned you, *that the DISTRESS will encrease in this land, England: which will shortly be made manifest. The moment is quick approaching,*<sup>120</sup> that the stubborn shall weep; the righteous fear; and the faithful rejoice. But the events are hid in my providence, which *at the time, I will uncover to be clear to the human view.* Therefore ye faithful wait my hour, and I will make your water, wine; and you shall glorify me. For it

---

<sup>120</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:52

is my power that shall accomplish for you; all your troubles and distress are laid before me; and I take notice of your faithfulness to me, and you shall be rewarded. Continue faithful, that no one take your crown; for the glory thereof is great. And you shall have it in my kingdom; when **I make you kings**<sup>121</sup> and priests to God, my Father; to inherit all my promises which I have promised, and made. Be not slack in what I command \* \* \* \* \* I will direct; \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*  
\* I see the ways of those that go on frowardly, *leaning to their own understanding*. But I counsel them to lean upon my word, and trust to my power, which shall not fail. For I live; the **I AM THAT I AM!!!—JEHOVAH!!!—JESUS!!!—who was crucified for you; your Saviour and Redeemer; the glory of my people, and the life of the world that I will create anew; holy and without spot.**

**Sin shall not be in my kingdom;**<sup>122</sup> nor evil approach near the government of my power; for I will subdue all power and authority, and chain the root of sin in the bottomless pit. **And the old serpent, satan, shall not reign or tempt with evil; or deceive upon earth for a thousand years;**<sup>123</sup> and this I will now do for my own honour, and the justice of my throne; that all the earth may be at rest; and my presence be in the midst without a veil; and they shall enjoy my glory. **Comfort ye! comfort ye! one another,**<sup>124</sup> with these my words; for the

---

<sup>121</sup> Revelation 1:6

<sup>122</sup> Revelation 21:27

<sup>123</sup> Revelation 20:2-3

<sup>124</sup> Isaiah 40:1



journey you are called to endure is great; but my refreshings shall meet you in the way I have pointed out to you. Be faithful to me, your Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ; **for your faith will be tried to the utmost.** But my reward is before you; and all my holy angels wait to welcome to my kingdom, my faithful people; where all the glories of my kingdom will open to their view; and the shouts of angels in praises and thanksgiving, re-echoed by man on earth, in living streams of eternal bliss; of songs of sweet delight and love; united as one in me; issuing from my presence in clear unsullied glory, of bright, eternal day! Here my people will your sorrows end—the battle then, you’ll have won, and all then will be yours: and my Father, and I, Jesus, will then come and dwell with you; and you shall behold us **face to face,**<sup>125</sup> and holy life shall encrease above all that you can think or conceive of life and happiness—the treasures of eternal life! Thus do I promise, and thus I will fulfil. My power is equal to my promise; and none can withstand, to stop my power, my mercy and my love, which I will shew to man; to reward him for the evil he hath endured, though with trembling his steps he hath trod in fear; and much tribulation to enter my kingdom.

Now my children look to your father who loveth you; and be ye saved to the uttermost parts of the earth: for **I am God, and there is none besides me.**<sup>126</sup> Satan worketh in man; but

---

<sup>125</sup> 1 Corinthians 13:12

<sup>126</sup> Isaiah 45:5

he shall be subdued (and men that will obey him must fall) and his life taken from the earth.—Here end.

<sup>127</sup>June 26, 1808.

Be faithful to me your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; **for your faith will be tried<sup>128</sup> to the utmost**, but my reward is before you; and all my holy angels wait to welcome to my kingdom my faithful people; where all the glories of my kingdom will open to their view, and the shouts of angels in praises and thanksgiving echoed by man on earth, in living streams of eternal bliss; of songs of sweet delight and love, united as one in me, issuing from my presence in clear unsullied glory of bright eternal day. Here my people will your sorrows end; the battle then you will have won, and all then will be yours; and my Father and I Jesus will then come and dwell with you, and you shall behold us face to face: and holy life shall increase above all that you can think or conceive of life and happiness—the treasures of eternal life. Thus do I promise, and thus I will fulfil.

September 25, 1808

*Thus saith the Lord. I am God, and there is none besides me.*

Oh! Earth, earth; here the word of the Lord which is truth. I came in the flesh to die for the transgression of man, that I

---

<sup>127</sup> Communications and copies given and circulated among thousands, June 26, 1808.

<sup>128</sup> 1 Peter 1:7

might fulfil all righteousness;<sup>129</sup> that my father's word and justice might be honored by all the earth. I live, and by me all have existence. Shall the potsherd of the earth contend with their maker?<sup>130</sup> Or say unto him, what doest thou? Where wast thou, O man! When I laid the foundations of the earth, and caused the great deep to appear? Did thy wisdom inform me how to place the sun and moon, and stars in the firmament, or directed me in the plan how life might succeed in life throughout the creation? Hast thou treasured up in thy knowledge the past and succeeding ages, how they stand?—Have I given up my power unto thee to counsel and direct, shall I give thee now my supreme authority to uphold the creation? Canst thou change the times and seasons of my providence, or open the secrets of my counsels which are yet to come? Man! Remember from whence thou wast taken: dust thou art, and to dust thou shalt return.<sup>131</sup> Then if thou canst not stay these events of my providence by my power; repent of thy rebellion against me, and return to thy maker, and obey his commands; that the help that he hath laid upon one, mighty to save, may redeem thee: that thou mayest be placed again in the state I created thee for; that thou mayest be for my glory; that my delight may be to dwell with thee, oh man! And my glory and happiness return upon thee in streams of everlasting life, which thy heart cannot now

---

<sup>129</sup> Matthew 3:15

<sup>130</sup> Isaiah 45:9

<sup>131</sup> Genesis 3:19

conceive the fulness of my love to thee. Oh! My children, hear my voice and live; for *I will now work a work that will make the ears of all to tingle with the sound of the report.*

Where is the great? where is the mighty of the earth? Their power vanisheth as the early dew or the morning cloud: It passes away as a shadow, or a dream: It hath been; but is not. All boasting is fled; the sound of their music is no more. Oh, why will ye die, ye people of the earth! For my wrath is kindled, and my fury shall now break forth. I will break forth on the right hand, and on the left: I will kill and destroy at once; because my visitation is refused, my words rejected, and my name blasphemed; my wisdom mocked, and my holiness despised which I offer to man. Therefore shall my power be made manifest, and I will fulfil my words. But my children wait ye in patience: view my hand in the execution: fret not yourselves; my appointed time shall come, and shall not stay; for your deliverance is determined: your tyrant foe shall fall. Satan that accuses you, I will remove from the knowledge of man on earth; and I will reign with my saints, and all the earth shall have rest from their labour, which they have had under the dominion of evil; they shall cease to evil, and I will lead them to wells of life, happiness, and love; and make their bliss to flow. I shall have more to say to thee soon.

October 23, 1808.

Whence do I hear the cry of my people from the midst of the powers of darkness; being surrounded by the evil? Let them be faithful and trust in me, and I will deliver in due

time. But *the tares will be made manifest*, (which my enemy soweth) *that they are not of my spirit the Lord of Host, and Saviour Jesus Christ*. Their hearts are not with me; neither are their desires upon me, nor their love towards me for to give up the evil, and follow me; and struggle into life; therefore **I will purge my floor,**<sup>132</sup> that it may be beautiful in my kingdom. I am the refiner of my silver and gold—the spirits of men; which must have the dross separated from them, that they may be fit for my use and glory. I live, and all who are sealed and endure unto the end, I the Lord will reward them: therefore be not cast down, nor dismayed. For my word is truth, and you will find me a God at hand, and not afar off, to visit and comfort you in times of need; but you must rely upon me, in my word and promises, by which I make myself known unto you that believe.

I view the movings of evil. The counsels of satan and his associates are before me. Their attempts to destroy my works is a vain malicious thought, and invention; they shall not succeed. But my faithful people, they shall succeed, and receive my kingdom: Though all hell be moved against them, they shall inherit my promises, and **I will dwell in the midst of them;**<sup>133</sup> in whom I will delight. *Yet a deluge of evil is to come, before my kingdom is established, and it will overflow all its banks of resistance in all places; my sealed people excepted, who I will protect by my power.* Therefore marvel not at what is near at

---

<sup>132</sup> Matthew 3:12

<sup>133</sup> Zechariah 2:10

hand; for I will shew my wonders in the nations, until they are humbled before me, and know that I am God. Thus do I commune with you, (my children) to declare my will: ye heirs of salvation, my eye is always present. The secrets of the great deep of evil is open unto me: and I will confound the crafty in his own plan, who saith—I am wise above God: he shall be brought low to the bottomless pit; and his bound shall be fixed, not to tempt man on earth, until my word is accomplished; the **I AM THAT I AM**.

Now my people, when you assemble together, my spirit is present with you: though unseen, yet I see and hear what are your sayings, and know the minds which are wavering, to doubt my power and authority; that I am not the God of heaven and earth. But hear my voice; for **I am he, and there is none else;**<sup>134</sup> a God of truth to all that love and obey me; and to all that disobey me, a God forgiving iniquity, transgression and sins, to all who look unto me for salvation: and a Redeemer to all who will hear my call, and obey, and follow me; but I will punish those that despise and reject my mercy in the way I offer it unto them. Here end.

December 18, 1808.

Whence do I hear the groaning of the prisoners? I have provided a ransom to redeem them. And is my arm too short to fulfil by my power, what my word hath promised? I have

---

<sup>134</sup> Isaiah 45:22

seen **the affliction of my people, and heard their cry,**<sup>135</sup> which is come up before me; and I will grant their request, which is according to my promise, and they shall inherit my promises and glory; and reign with me on earth. I am Jesus your Saviour, and my honour I will not give to another; nor suffer my lambs to be slain, but **I will carry them in my bosom;**<sup>136</sup> and I will lead those whose heart and desires are tender towards me, with tender mercies and love; until they are brought forth, my living witnesses to see the light, **and breathe the breath of life**<sup>137</sup> according to my word. I pity my people whose heart is towards me; for with fear, are they afraid of being led astray, and halt, though I do call; but as a shepherd sendeth his dog, to drive up the wandering scattered sheep, to the rest of his flock; so will I (in mercy) let my judgments appear to them, that the wanderers and scattered of my people may be driven to me in their distress that they may come into my fold, and I alone be their shepherd. This is my word and determination, to fulfil all righteousness; and I will make the fearful heart to become strong; and the lame to leap for joy; and to those that mourn and weep, because of the evil of sin, and are humbled before me, I will give them gladness and rejoicing; and to the weary that **call upon me,**<sup>138</sup> I will give strength. I will give my kingdom to my saints, that are

---

<sup>135</sup> Exodus 3:7

<sup>136</sup> Isaiah 40:11

<sup>137</sup> Genesis 2:7

<sup>138</sup> Psalm 50:15

faithful unto me, and **the meek shall inherit the earth.**<sup>139</sup> Behold! I come; but before me is stirred up, a mighty tempest by evil. But I will bring day of everlasting life of glory, and happiness; and my kingdom shall stand; but my foes shall fall: their throne shall fall, and never more arise; but my saints shall sit upon the thrones I will give them, and they shall never fall. My people hear my voice, for I call unto you; that you may not be comfortless on your way to my kingdom; but have the needful refreshings from my presence in word; to feed on the word of life, to support you in the way, that your strength which is in me may not fail you; but strengthen you to go on in hope, nothing doubting. Though the journey is great, yet my power is sufficient for you: and none can pluck out of my hand the soul that trusts in me; for I am a present help in every time of need. There is no night where my presence is; therefore the thief cannot break through and steal the people that trust in me: because my eye watcheth over them and I will save to the utmost all who trust in me; and my power is equal to this my promise, and shall not fail. But I will cleanse the blood which I have not cleansed, and separate the wheat from the chaff, to make it fit for my use: that is, my people that trust in me, I will lead them on to cast away the works of darkness, and be willing by my power to live unto me; but those who will not be led on by my spirit, but cleaveth to the evil, shall be made

---

<sup>139</sup> **Matthew 5:5**



manifest; and as withered branches shall they be cast away; not fit for my kingdom. I am the Lord, and it shall be glorious.

Oh! England; thou still art hardened in thy unbelief, and knowest not the days of thy visitation; therefore the evil will now come, that will make thee mourn and cry aloud for thy children that are in thee; but I have said and will not repent, until thou return unto me, with weeping and repentance to obey my commands and do my will. But those that have given their heart and names to me, I will cover them in the distressing moment, as in the hollow of my hand; until the storm is overpast that my mercy may appear more clear to my sealed people. Here I will end, and again make known unto thee, that thou mayest inform my people.

# 1809

*February 12, 1809.*

Thus saith the Lord, I will manifest myself to those that fear me, and I will contend with those that are contentious. I will bring light out of darkness, and my glory shall appear. **I am the fountain of all happiness, and in me is the living streams of eternal life.**<sup>140</sup> I will leave my Father's Throne, and come down to establish my Throne; the Throne of my Glory, to reign with man on earth, in whom I will delight; but I will first subdue all power and authority on the earth to my father's will, that the earth may be filled with his glory, and my inheritance enjoy my presence; the bright unsullied streams of light and life, proceeding from me; **who was dead, but I am alive for evermore, and have the keys of death and hell,**<sup>141</sup> and none shall escape my power—the **I AM THAT I AM.** To you the sealed who are faithful is my kingdom given; even as I have received it of my father, the Kingdom to be the Lord's, and I am that Lord, and you are to enjoy it; and the strength and the power thereof, under the whole heavens shall be given unto your hands, and my spirit shall direct you in all things; and lead you as a father leadeth his child that is young and of tender years. I see those whose boasting is in a

---

<sup>140</sup> John 4:14

<sup>141</sup> Revelation 1:18

knowledge of me, but will not believe in the visitation of my spirit; but treat it with contempt: though it is the fulfilment of my promise, which is recorded in my Gospel: *that I would send the spirit of truth, to lead into all truth, to shew the things to come—that I should come again, and their hearts should rejoice, and none should take their joy from them.*

And now my people hear me, for I now speak unto you in words you may understand, and know my will; that I will now take the reins of government of all the earth into my own hands, and rule with my own power, and it shall not be left to any other power than that which I direct and appoint in *man*; under my authority and power; and governed in all things by my spirit; and I will be the glory thereof; and all shall see me and know me, from the least to the greatest: wisdom that cometh from me shall be in all, and knowledge that hath no end shall be given to men, my image and likeness; that with delight we may be one, united in my father's will, which shall be done. Thus do I speak with you that you may not faint by the way, because the journey is great; but **I am the beginning and the end**<sup>142</sup> thereof; and by faith you must go on, and you shall arrive safe in my kingdom; then will you remember my arm which hath been stretched out in your protection and deliverance; but the unbelievers of my people shall not inherit this, my kingdom upon earth; and by their unbelief they will come short of this, my glory; which (I) in

---

<sup>142</sup> Revelation 21:6

my promise I had prepared for them: and their offspring and generation shall fail who do not believe; but those that believe and obey, their offspring and generation will multiply and encrease, as the stars of heaven; or as the sands upon the sea shore for multitude; and inherit all my kingdom; which shall be blessed with abundance as the garden of Eden; and the curse removed from the whole earth: Now is the time, and my providence shall bring this my determination to pass. As a man labours to accomplish, and compleat his designs, and does not rest; but pursues his course until his labour is crowned with that success he desired: so shall my spirit and power go on in the course of my promises, until I have fulfilled them, and the truth appears as the noonday's sun; and my kingdom shine with resplendent glory; and sathan the devil (be) chained in the bottomless pit; and all his power destroyed from the earth: and this is the rest that remaineth for my people, and I will delight in them.

But now my children hear what I do say: *the distresses will greatly multiply now in England*, because the wisdom of man fighteth against my word; and my word and power shall prevail over man and devils, and I'll try their strength to the utmost, that they may fall down before me. Thou may end.

May 14, 1809.

I am the Lord! before whom the nations are. I have said I will bring my kingdom to man; but man doth not consider my power and authority to establish it: neither doth he discern my ways, how I am bringing it to pass. All beings are mine, and from me have their existence. **I am a spirit**

**unknown to man,**<sup>143</sup> as a stranger; he cannot find me out, yet I am present every where. Immensity! without an end! And yet I visit man who I created for my glory; but man acts as if he was not dependant upon my bounty; but I will humble man, and bring his pride to my footstool in earth, **and I will leave neither the root nor branch**<sup>144</sup> of evil in the creation. But man enquires when will this be? as if my promise was at a distance: but I now declare unto man, that the time is now, that I will subdue all power and authority; and I have begun and will go on, until all submit unto me in earth; and man, now born, shall see my wonders in the fulfilment of my promises, and the establishment of my kingdom. Where is the wisdom in man to direct me; or the power of man to assist me? I form the heavens and the earth, and all that have life; yet man's wisdom views me as a shadow that passes away; and have formed in their wisdom, a knowledge of a being, instead of me: But I will not give my honour to another; or submit to the wisdom of man: therefore have I said, I will subdue all authority that rises up against me, in my ways with man. If I say; shall I not do it? and if I speak;— Will man not hear me? I have long spoke to this nation, England, but it will not regard me; but turns a deaf ear to all my entreaties: But now **the time is come,**<sup>145</sup> they must obey or be destroyed. For *in this nation I will subdue all power that resist*

---

<sup>143</sup> John 1:18

<sup>144</sup> Malachi 4:1

<sup>145</sup> Mark 1:15

*my word and authority; and now make it the first happy land in my kingdom upon earth.*

I will call the nations before me, to bow and confess that I am God,<sup>146</sup> that cannot lie: neither is evil in me. And now I call to old and young, to rich and poor; to those that say they fear me not, and to those that regard me not; I will be obeyed or the punishment I have said, shall be inflicted upon them. They have no time now to hesitate; my hand is now upon them in death, and it shall encrease ten-fold; to sweep away the father and his offspring; the mother and the child; until the rebellious are subdued. I will not spare; they have provoked me to anger with their ways, saying We are safe; we believe the gospel, and Christ to be our Saviour; but ask thy neighbour, will he lend thee his aid in thy defence, when thou provokes him with every act possible to destroy his property and himself? And am I God, a Saviour; having purchased the earth with my blood, which I claim my property; and now I make it known. I am provoked with those who say they love me, and by every act in their power, are attempting to destroy my claim; and my word to destroy, that makes known that claim: Surely my word is against them, as the laws of your land are against a person doing injury to his neighbour. And shall I be less just than man? It shall now be seen who serves me and serves me not. I am just to **separate the just from the unjust**,<sup>147</sup> and preserve my honour; and

---

<sup>146</sup> Romans 14:11

<sup>147</sup> Matthew 13:49

preserve the truth of my word in all I have said. Assemble yourselves, my children, to hear my word; for it shall not fall to the ground; neither will I any more delay; but will go on as I have begun: ***And the DISTRESSES will multiply greatly throughout the Land;*** for ***my sword*** is drawn, and ***now will I be a man of war***<sup>148</sup> to my enemies and I will fight against them, ***saith the Lord.***

Thus my children do I make known to you, not to fear. You will see my hand executing; but I will remember you in mercy, and the land shall mourn. Oh! why will ye die, ye stubborn people? ***I have no delight in the death of a sinner: but rather that he would turn, repent, and live.***<sup>149</sup>—In mercy I have given my word, and the aid of my spirit. But they say,—“Will God destroy without he informs us?” I the Lord answer, No. ***My word is given to inform you;*** and if you reject my word, you reject me, ***saith the Lord.***

Thou shalt say unto them, ***this year my hand shall be greatly seen; among my enemies shall it fall.*** But ***I will not make a full end***<sup>150</sup> yet; but see if they will turn unto me, that I may save. Here end.

---

<sup>148</sup> Exodus 15:3

<sup>149</sup> Ezekiel 33:11

<sup>150</sup> Jeremiah 5:10

<sup>151</sup>May 14, 1809.

I will **leave neither the root nor branch**<sup>152</sup> of evil in the creation; but man inquires when will this be? as if my promise was at a distance; but I now declare unto man, that the time is now that I will subdue all power and authority, and **man now born** shall see my wonders in the fulfilment of my promises, and the establishment of my kingdom.

June 4, 1809.

This is the will of the Lord, that the people may be saved: ***The Lord hath no delight in destroying man; but he cannot screen the guilty who obstinately refuse his mercy.*** If man will hear the voice of the Lord, and fear him; and turn from his evil ways, I the Lord will have mercy on him. But man says, what ways must I turn from, to be pleasing to God? I the Lord answer; turn from the ways of despising and rejecting my word, I now make known, by my spirit in prophecy; and follow my directions, and be no longer faithless, but believing, and you will escape the evil. For I open the way, and none can shut; I promise, and none can stop my hand. **Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous his thoughts**<sup>153</sup> which are against me, and do what I command; and I will have mercy, and fulfil my promise, and turn the evil backwards, and

---

<sup>151</sup> Communications and copies given and circulated amongst thousands, but not printed, May 14, 1809.

<sup>152</sup> Malachi 4:1

<sup>153</sup> Isaiah 55:7



watch over you for good; and you shall be my people, and I will be your God. I am Jesus, a Saviour, to save unto the utmost, all that come unto God by me; and I will now redeem them from the power of evil, and they shall find my ransom is paid for them; and evil must give up its power over them: for I am the Lord, and will take my great power, and reign in all the earth; and my power shall be known.

**Buonaparte** (who is directed by the devil, satan, and the powers of darkness) *shall feel my power; for I will destroy him, and the power that directs, him from the earth. And men that give their power unto him shall fall, and rise no more;* and I will be honoured in all the earth: and this will I do by my sealed, *If* he cometh into this land, England; because I will defend the land wherein my sealed people be; that all may know that I am the Lord, and that my power is equal to my promise. But if the nation will now awake, and turn to me, he shall die by the sword in his own land.<sup>154</sup> I the Lord have spoken it, and I will surely bring it to pass, *saith the Lord.*

*Let the King, the Princes, the Nobles, and the people of the land hear me; for I speak in mercy from heaven;* so shall the kingdom be established; But my rod must now visit, if my mercy is rejected. For the time is come for me to make an end of evil,

---

<sup>154</sup> **Editorial Note:** Napoleon Bonaparte died twelve years after this revelation, in exile at Longwood on Saint Helena. He did not perish in France, nor did he die by the sword. Instead, it appears he succumbed to stomach cancer, though some speculate he may have been poisoned. Whether this prophecy failed or remained unfulfilled due to the nation's failure to *awake* or *turn* to the Lord is open to interpretation.

and bring in everlasting righteousness; and to give eyes to the blind, that they may see; and ears to the deaf, that they may hear; and awake the sense of man to understand: that I may act with justice, and rule with equity; that the meek may inherit the earth.

I formed man and gave him life: I tasted death for every man, to free them from death; that they might love me, and keep my commandments: for **my yoke is easy, and my burden light;**<sup>155</sup> for **I will heal your wounds, and remove your sorrows;**<sup>156</sup> and the sound of my voice shall be joy and gladness unto you, that fear and love me; and obey my call; and my hand shall not stop until I have made your joy full.

***Let not your hearts be troubled at what you shall see;*** but believe my promises, which are sure, and shall be fulfilled; when I bring (now) my kingdom here in England.

Yet in forty days will I bring my judgments in; if the nation will not hear me; and they shall go on in succession. As the pains of a woman in travail shall they encrease; to bring forth the truth of what I have said in my providence; that man may see and know the end is at hand; or fall to rise no more in unbelief against my word, and authority and I will make the heart of man to tremble; or take him from the earth. This is my will for man to know; and thou must make it known unto them. I am the Lord. Here end.

---

<sup>155</sup> Matthew 11:30

<sup>156</sup> Isaiah 53:4 (Mosiah 14:1)

October 1, 1809.

I am God! the source of all happiness; and **by me, Kings reign, and Princes decree justice.**<sup>157</sup>

I have sent again and again to the rulers of this land, England; and made known unto all, what evil, through disobedience, will bring upon the nation; but I am not regarded: and shall my word fall, or disobedience be punished? As I live, **saieth the Lord**, I will make them bow unto me, in the way I now send unto them. For I will be honoured in my visitation, for the offers of my mercy; or remove the disobedient from the earth. I am not a man to lie, or the son of man to repent: yet will I have mercy, and not sacrifice from those that repent; and save to the utmost all that repent, and come unto me, in the way I have pointed out by the visitation of my spirit. Though the way is now despised; yet I declare by no other way shall they escape the *evil* and *distress, that will surround them on all sides; but by the way I have made known by my spirit*. I am God, and there is none else: a saviour that will save to the uttermost parts of the earth; and who can pluck out of my hand? **Ye that fear me, be not dismayed;**<sup>158</sup> but trust in me: **for evil will come as a flood, and overflow the land, and the inhabitants shall weep and mourn,**<sup>159</sup> **for great will be the distress;** because they will not hear my voice, and what I make known by my spirit. And as they will not hear me, so will I not hear

---

<sup>157</sup> Proverbs 8:15

<sup>158</sup> Isaiah 41:10

<sup>159</sup> Revelation 18:15

them until they return to me by repentance; to do my will and obey my commands; for I will be obeyed: they have greatly rejected my word; therefore shall they smart; but to my sealed people, I will be their comfort, and crown them with happiness and glory; and defend them as the apple of my eye: those that endure, and stedfastly believe in me: I will be their joy, and it shall be full.

Shall I hide from my children what I will now do! for in the strength of my arm, I will now accomplish for them: and those that despise and reject my visitation, shall greatly feel my wrathful displeasure: for my curse shall come in their basket, and their store: I will drain their wealth, and turn it into dross; that they may know I am the Lord. But be ye comforted, my people; I have treasures in store for you, which will endure, and none shall be able to take it from you. All your wants are known to me, and I have provided for you; I will not fail my people. **Heaven and earth may pass away; but my promise shall not fail<sup>160</sup>** until all be fulfilled, and my people delivered. Thus have I spoken, and thus will I do, and who can stop my hand? Heaven is my father's throne, and earth I will make the throne of my glory, to dwell with man; my delight; all things shall become new evil shall be removed from the earth and man rise up, after my likeness in holiness; that me and my father may come and dwell with him and we will greatly bless him, and his offspring; and the earth shall be as the Garden of Eden, filled with my glory and the jubilee

---

<sup>160</sup> Matthew 24:35

of my redeemed will be come; to receive back their possessions, which I have purchased for them; the kingdom prepared from the foundation of the world; and they shall inherit. To you that are faithful is my kingdom sure never to be destroyed; but shall endure unto the end.

Hear, all ye people that dwell upon the earth! Fear God, that sends his spirit to visit, and make known his will, that your joys may be as the mighty ocean; and your happiness enlarge as eternity, to have no end. Turn ye, my children from every evil, that my soul may delight in you; until I have fully accomplished the thing I have made known:—*That I will now establish my kingdom upon earth.*

Murmur not at my long suffering to the sons of men; I suffer long, because the evil one strongly tempts man to disobey my commands, and break my laws. But now I will remove evil out of the way: as a mighty flood evil shall now be swept from the earth, both root and branch; not to return ever to deluge again my inheritance. For when *he is let loose again, my fiery indignation shall destroy him;* and then shall he be judged and rewarded according to his deeds; being cursed above all beings.

Hear, my children; thus do I speak unto you by the way, that you may not faint; for I am present with you, and will manifest myself in every time of need; to save and defend you I am come; and none shall pluck out of my hand, all that trust to me. *My word!* be thou strength to all; that the weak may feel strength; that the mourner may be comforted, and the fearful heart become strong; and the longing soul be

filled; and love abundantly flow, and encrease through all heritance, Here end.

<sup>161</sup>Oct. 1, 1809.—

Trust in me, for evil will come as a flood and overflow the land, and the inhabitants shall weep and mourn, for great will be the distress, because they will not hear my voice, and what I make known by my spirit.<sup>162</sup>

---

<sup>161</sup> *Communication and copies, given and circulated among thousands, but not printed.—Oct. 1, 1809.—*

<sup>162</sup> *[Divine reply of 1816] Is not evil overflowing the land, and is not the distresses now like a flood in the land, which proves the truth of my word?*

# 1810

January 7, 1810.

I am the Lord who formed the heavens, and the earth,<sup>163</sup> and all that is therein; and gave life to all beings, and support that life. The incomprehensible in power and knowledge! The immensity of love and happiness! The creator of man!

*I see the creation in distress and woe*; and man knoweth not his maker; nor seeketh after me, though he be bowed down by affliction; and I am he that can remove his sorrows, and afflictions; and give him peace. But man still regardeth not my word; but cleaveth to the evil in disobedience to my command, after all my intreaties: they know not my voice who calleth, but flee from me, as from a stranger; and despise my offered mercy: looking to their own ways for gain, and forgetting me *the fountain of life*<sup>164</sup> and happiness. I have seen their ways, and with my rod will I now chastise them; until they fear and obey me the Lord.

If I say to the sword—pass through the land; or to the plague, or pestilence—enter thou their dwellings; or to the earth—yield not thy increase: who are they that can disannul my word?

---

<sup>163</sup> Isaiah 45:18

<sup>164</sup> Psalm 36:9

Now shall be seen my arm stretched out to smite the disobedience, and purify the earth of evil; that I may establish my name to the uttermost parts thereof, and restore obedience to my will to serve me. I have waited long to see if they would acknowledge me; but they are hardened more and more against my visitation to man. Therefore (now) will I begin to manifest my power among the sons of men, until the earth tremble and fear.

To you that hear my voice, do I make my will known; but to those that have ears, and hear not, they are blind and cannot see, because they believe not me; nor receive my reproofs. Therefore *will I laugh at their calamity, and mock when their fear cometh*: As a whirlwind the scourge goeth forth, to move and bring low the power of evil, that exalteth against me, and my authority. Where is the wise man to foresee the evil, and flee while there is space? or the prudent man, to treasure up in his heart my sayings, and **bow his neck to my yoke, which is easy and the burden light**;<sup>165</sup> that refuses not my mercy? he shall find safety in the evil day, and my arm to protect him: and deliver from the danger, which shall be on the earth *as a snare*; to take the wicked in their own craft, that they may fall to rise no more: I the Lord will do all this for the honour of my great name and the glory of my kingdom; that my people may have rest, and serve him that made them. Here is wisdom, if man can understand; and the

---

<sup>165</sup> Matthew 11:30



beginning of wisdom, if man can perceive *to bow to me*; and I will delight in man.

Oh! earth, hear the word of the Lord, and not turn a deaf ear to the sound of his voice: *who spoke, and it was; who commanded—and it was done.*<sup>166</sup> Fear him, oh! earth.

Now my children; *I see how the evil is among you*; but I warn you to flee his snares, and turn from his devices; and I will lead you by my spirit, and give words unto you, whereby you may know my way; if you follow my direction: But if you turn to the right or to the left, you will find destruction come upon you; destitute of my help; in forsaking me your Saviour and God. Thus do I speak, that you may follow me the good Shepherd, who careth for my sheep—*man*: and will redeem you from death, hell, and sin. Be ye faithful unto me; I will reward every one that love and serve me; and none can pluck out of my hand.—I shall say more to thee.

#### March 4, 1810.

Now cometh the end. My mercy hath endured long but I see the iron sinew in the neck of my people, that profess to love me. My hand must strike or they will not hear what I say—*the Lord of heaven and earth*. I have warned them; I have called them, but they refuse to hear. I have worked in them, by my spirit, an expectation of the events of my providence; but they grieve and despised my spirit, and are hardened more and more; they have all turned from me to their own

---

<sup>166</sup> Psalm 33:9

ways, and judge me like to themselves. But I am God and there is none beside me; a Saviour, and none can pluck out of my hand: I live, and by me all things exist—the spring of life!

The storm will now come with fury; the tempest will be great, to sweep from the earth the rebellious against my will. I will be obeyed, or smite the earth with a curse; and the inhabitants shall weep and mourn: Though they will not repent before me, to acknowledge my visitation, by my **Spirit of truth**; but they shall find the words of my Spirit are true, though they despise them. I will not delay in bringing about in my providence all I have said, and commanded to be made known; that man might fear and tremble before me. But they suffer themselves to be deceived by the evil power, which I will destroy from off the earth; and to whom will they then go, when my arm is made bare which they have despised? **Let the wicked forsake the evil, and turn unto me**<sup>167</sup> the Lord; or they will be consumed from the face of the earth: for I will now fulfil, and astonish the inhabitants of the earth, that will not hear me:—Are not the issues of life in my hand who created all things? are not the times and seasons fixed by me? When my purposes shall be fulfilled; have not I strength and wisdom to direct and accomplish? *who are they that call my word in question, to dispute my will? If the briers and thorns stand up against me—Shall I not consume them with the breath of my mouth?* it shall go through them as the burning flame: they shall not stand before me, when I begin to accomplish: my

---

<sup>167</sup> Isaiah 55:7

word, which is near at hand: **which end will come upon them as a thief in the night;**<sup>168</sup> because they will not hear my warning voice, which I have sent to direct them the way to eternal life.

Hear me, my people, and consider my sayings; for **one word shall not fall to the ground.**<sup>169</sup> Tell them I see all their ways, and what they intend.—The darkness is no darkness with me: all is open and manifest in my sight, and I will reward the faithful who obey me: their love shall be remembered in all ages to come. I have noted it in my Book of life, which shall appear in testimony of giving themselves up to me; and they shall be preserved: in the midst of distress I will be with them to save and deliver, and bring them forth as diadems of my kingdom; where their sorrows will have an end; and the bright glory of my presence flow, in streams of pure delight which none can take away.

Thou wants to know what instructions to my people. Hear my voice to encourage you, and my directions I will send by my handmaid, which shall defend you in all times of need; and be not fearful or unbelieving, or dismayed, if I do not answer as you expect: know, my care is over you, and my eye is always present; and I know the intentions of all that are against you. Therefore my wisdom shall guide and direct, as I see there is need: therefore trust in me. I will not deceive. I

---

<sup>168</sup> 1 Thessalonians 5:2

<sup>169</sup> 1 Samuel 3:19

am **the captain of your salvation**,<sup>170</sup> and redemption, on which you may depend at all times in every distress that may come to you. But I will say more unto thee.

June 19, 1810.

Why art thou so sad to see the unbelief of man; after all my **offers of mercy** to them? If they would hear me, I would give them eternal life; but they will not hear, though they say, we see: therefore the sin for vengeance will fall on their own heads. For my **stroke is coming**, and they will not look to see it falling upon them, that they might escape; the way I have pointed out to all; for no other way shall man escape **the beesom of destruction**.<sup>171</sup> I will now send upon the earth, to remove out of my kingdom the disobedient to my command. For the whole earth shall be obedient to my will in all things, in the way I declared by my visitation of **my SPIRIT OF TRUTH which I have sent**.

Am I God (the support of all life and man I created for my glory), and now my authority despised and rejected by those that profess to love me; as if I was a stranger to them? But I will unveil my face before them, and they shall see my countenance and displeasure in the events of my providence; for they shall not be concealed by the wisdom of men through unbelief; but made manifest. **I am not a man that I should**

---

<sup>170</sup> Hebrews 2:10

<sup>171</sup> Isaiah 14:23 (2 Nephi 24:23)

lie;<sup>172</sup> or as the sons of men to repent. Surely I will speedily accomplish, and bring the fulfilment of my words to the end.

Man corrupts himself with evil, and will not hear my reproof; therefore my wrath shall burn with fury, and consume the disobedient from the earth, because they will not be taught of me; but go on frowardly in their own ways; forgetting me the Lord. And *the people who say they love me, you will see greatly moved against me the Lord; their plans I see coming from the womb of evil; their wisdom are determining what they will do*: I see their ways, and know their thoughts; therefore do I not hide it from my faithful that believe me, and my spirit that I have sent. But look unto me, my children, and be not dismayed. *I will appear and save you,*<sup>173</sup> and confound all your enemies, *who will fight with lies, fiercely; as with swords*; but put your trust in me, and you are safe. I will open to your view, my great power, that shall protect you in all dangers, and destroy the evil that seek your lives: In weakness I am your strength. Remember what I did for Israel of old; and shall I not manifest more of my redeeming love to the Israel of my, *new Covenant*; to whom I will fulfil all my promises, and establish them in my kingdom, where I will reward all my faithful sealed; where echoes of everlasting love will sound from earth to heaven, and from heaven to earth; there will my kingdoms meet in one in me. But here I will end.

---

<sup>172</sup> Numbers 23:19

<sup>173</sup> Isaiah 35:4

# 1 8 1 1

January 6, 1811.

If I make known my will, it is that I may be obeyed. The people cry unto me, wishing to know my will; and they say, that they may do it; but in their heart they despise my visitation to \* \* \* \* \*. Therefore as they despise my visitation, I will not regard their petitions. I am the Lord of Heaven and Earth, and **they shall know that it is I that speaketh**<sup>174</sup> in the visitation. I have given them every direction for life and preservation, and if they will not receive the light of my word now revealed by my spirit \* \* \* \* \* they must remain in darkness; and I will punish them as the words of my visitation declareth I will not spare, neither man, woman nor their offspring. For neither the unbelievers, nor their unbelieving offspring shall inherit my kingdom: But all that do believe and turn to me in the way I have directed shall inherit all things. This thou must make known: ***That the despisers may WONDER and perish, that despise my offered mercies;*** and reject my wisdom that calleth unto them. ***Am I a GOD offering mercy unto mankind,*** and be condemned as unjust by them, because I do not send my offers of mercy in a way they think right? Oh! man; see thyself, and learn to know thy Maker: I am not a man to be directed by thy counsel, who art fallen

---

<sup>174</sup> Isaiah 52:6 (3 Nephi 20:39)

from my glory. But know this:—*I am now making known, how I am bringing about thy deliverance to restore thee oh, man! again to happiness; from whence thou fell.* I am Jesus that died for thee, and *vengeance is in my heart,<sup>175</sup> and I will repay, saith your God.* For now I claim my kingdom *to the uttermost parts of the earth;<sup>176</sup> and I will destroy the evil from off the earth;<sup>177</sup> and my glory shall be exalted high, and remain for all the nations upon the earth.*

Let man not cry unto me, and remain disobedient; but shew their love to me in obedience to my commands; and then I will hear them, and answer for good. Thus do *I set life and death before man: Let him choose life that he may live;<sup>178</sup>* otherwise death will be their portion, and they come short of my glory.

I the Lord, now lift up my hand to smite the nations: And this nation shall feel my stroke with great sorrow, if repentance is not found therein. I am wearied out with forbearing, and will hear their mockery no longer, without my heavy hand upon them for the evil; in doing despite to the spirit of my grace. I have called again and again, but now my wrath is kindled; and who are they that can stop my power? I will consume, as the burning flame, and make an end of sin and disobedience. Therefore, all ye that fear my holy name be

---

<sup>175</sup> Isaiah 63:4

<sup>176</sup> Isaiah 24:16

<sup>177</sup> Psalm 101:8

<sup>178</sup> Deuteronomy 30:19

ready, to meet me at my coming, and I will save you and redeem you: and none can withstand my power. I know that the foolish will yet do foolishly, thinking that I Jesus am not in the sound; but I will manifest my great power, in the fulfilment of the words and promises I have declared; and joy shall be to my faithful sealed people: But the unfaithful will be cast away, not to inherit my kingdom. Again I shall speak to thee.

March 12, 1811.

From whence do I hear all this murmuring and complaining amongst the people? The teachers of my gospel deceive their hearers, in keeping them blind to my second coming; which I have revealed by my spirit is at hand; but no notice is taken of my words, but mockery and rejection. Therefore my hand is coming on them heavier and heavier, to make them look to me or perish. Their teachers fill their ears with vain theories, which will not profit them: it only blinds their understanding more and more; forgetting me the Lord.

This is my will: The sealed shall be saved in this life, upon earth; who are faithful to my calling: but all the rest must be swept away from the earth in death, **by my judgments**; which I the Lord am bringing upon them. The time is come to make them manifest; and as I live, saith the Lord, I will not spare the hardened sinner, that despises what I thus reveal. Will not the people hear me? But my wrath is kindled, and with stripes I'll make them, and they shall know that I am a God, and hear all their mockery against me.



The enemy is near; but **I will not tell my people how near:**<sup>179</sup> but I warn you to be ready; and let not the cares of this life darken your minds, nor confound your faith. But know ***the bitter must come, before the sweet;*** and my heavy stroke before my blessing, and the establishing of my kingdom; for I must subdue and put down all authority and power that will not that I should reign. You will see more and more the strength of my arm in the wonders of my providence, which will be clear to those that believe, as the noon day's sun. For ***my voice of mercy is not regarded;*** therefore I must punish, or man will not fear me the Lord. And dare they still fight against me, though trembling on the brink of destruction; and the gulph opening to their view? Man! be wise I counsel thee. Stop, and think for thyself, before too late; for the clouds of woe are hastening fast on the wings of stormy winds, that will not cease until my voice can be heard in obedience to do my will, and they repent before me: then will hold out my sceptre of mercy again for their safety, to try the hearts of men; if they remain to fear me. But if they harden their hearts again, when my heavy hand stays a moment for their return; then ***will I shew all my wonders as of old,***<sup>180</sup> until I have removed the disobedient from the earth. ***I am the Lord, and there is no other God but me,***<sup>181</sup> that supports all things by the word of my power. Here end.

---

<sup>179</sup> Luke 12:40

<sup>180</sup> Exodus 7:3

<sup>181</sup> Isaiah 45:5

March 17, 1811.

I see the evil, which is rising into violence; therefore I warn you; be not afraid, for I will confound all his devices and destroy his power.

I am the Lord. I now call upon all that love me, to stand forth and shew their love towards me, that their deeds may be manifest; for I will separate the just from the unjust, and shew my ways clearly to man; that I may reward all, as their works of love are towards me. I am in Heaven, and see all things. The earth is clear in my view; I see the rebellious spirit that works upon the people, blinding their eyes, and leading them on to woe. Therefore must I stop the evil by the power of my arm, which shall come forth for man to shelter my people. I have promised, and they shall find me a God at hand, and not afar off; for my eye watcheth the evil, to remove it from the earth. ***Soon you will hear the cry and rage of the wicked one against me and my kingdom.***—The people may rage; yet will I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion, and my people shall overcome in me: I am the captain of their salvation, and **I will redeem them;**<sup>182</sup> and they shall glorify me. Be valiant my people who are sealed; to you I give the kingdom, and you shall inherit.

Thou wants to know what instruction to my people? this I will give \* \* \* \* But to **you** do I reveal my will for my people to know, and be comforted; for ***your trial will be great, that you have to pass through.*** But I am with you; call upon my

---

<sup>182</sup> Isaiah 43:1

name, and I will manifest to you (the sealed) and defend from all danger, and you shall be my delight. The rebellious will weep and mourn when they see my power to defend my sealed; and they have despised my offers of mercy, when the punishment comes upon them; which shall not be delayed; that my name may be exalted, and my authority established to the ends of the earth.

I will remove the stumbling blocks out of the way, that the people may pass on to my kingdom. The time is fully come for me to work deliverance for my people, which I will do *in wonders, and astonish a guilty world that will not that I should reign over them*. Remember my *promise*, (O, ye that believe my coming is at hand)—*I will see you again, and your joys shall be full*.<sup>183</sup> Therefore trust ye in me, and I will fulfil my promise, and bring my kingdom to man—which is righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost; and sorrow and evil will be done away. Thus do I talk with you by the way; faint not, nor be dismayed; for one word I have said shall not fall to the ground. Thus end.

**May 19, 1811.**

*I see the affliction of my people*,<sup>184</sup> and in due time I will deliver them; but *my word must be fulfilled*<sup>185</sup> which I have revealed by my spirit. And though the fulfilment thereof

---

<sup>183</sup> John 16:22

<sup>184</sup> Exodus 3:7

<sup>185</sup> Matthew 5:18

upon the disobedient will make my people smart in their distress until I separate: (but my children be not cast down, but look forwards to what I have promised you, by the revelation of my spirit) sufficient is my grace for you in all distress: I see and am always present to defend; therefore continue to believe in me; for the end is near, that I will shew my wonders as I did of old, for my sealed who love me. The force of evil is hastening fast unto an end; when **I, Jesus, will use my great power in subduing the powers,**<sup>186</sup> and driving them from the face of the earth.—Their images of gold and silver I will cast down, and stop their pursuits with daggers, of the truth of my words; that if they pursue they will run against, for their own death (those that fear not me, nor regard my words) that my great name may be honoured, and man subdued, and my glory appear. The change will come by my outstretched arm, which shall not cease to smite in the events of my providence the disobedient earth—**man:**—until man turns by repentance to fear and love me, the Lord of heaven and earth.

***The storms are rising and the DISTRESS will be as a mighty flood upon all, to deluge the views and pursuits of men, who despise my visitation, which I have revealed by my spirit for the benefit of all men; but now rejected:*** Therefore my rod will now smite again, and heavy shall the stroke fall. Thus will I make known to my friends who believe the visitation of my spirit, before I do multiply my strokes upon the disobedient; that you my

---

<sup>186</sup> Psalm 66:3

children may not be dismayed, but love me; and know for why the stroke comes: *for the hardness, and unbelief of man*. But I will send you help in every time of need; for my care is over you. Therefore do not murmur, but patiently endure; knowing that it is my will to smite for disobedience: that the end is come. I must refine the gold and silver from its dross, that my word may appear clear, and the truth manifest upon the earth; and the *wisdom of man, the dross*, be separated and fall to the earth. Continue, my children, to wait upon me: so shall your strength be renewed. Now end.

July 7, 1811.

I hear the groaning of my people<sup>187</sup> to be set free and redeemed, and my hand is bringing forth their deliverance. I will not stop my hand until I bring forth judgment unto victory,<sup>188</sup> and accomplish the thing I have declared. *You will hear the distress of the unbelievers who reject my visitation; as a deluge it will be: They shall fear and tremble, and I will execute upon them.*

I am the Lord of heaven and earth, and I will speedily bring forward the end in this nation, England, that my name may be honoured, where it has been so much despised; that those who say they love me, may see, or wonder; and be cut off from the face of the earth, as my time is now. And I reveal unto you (my children) that you may be waiting my

---

<sup>187</sup> Exodus 2:24

<sup>188</sup> Matthew 12:20

orders and directions \* \* \* \* \* which shall be given in due time. But you must wait on me, until I rise up unto the prey—to destroy the wicked one from the face of the earth, and all his works destroy. I will subdue all power in men and devils, that oppose the establishing of my kingdom here upon earth: which I have declared, that I will establish by the visitation of my spirit: and all that reject my visitation, I will reject them from entering into my kingdom. **The gates are opened by me, and none can shut them;**<sup>189</sup> that is,—I reveal the way for them to go into the city. And **shut and none can open;** that is,—I have closed up all ways, that man, by wisdom point out and make from my recorded word, to be the way into the new city.—The end, they declare is shut, that no one can enter thereby: The visitation of my spirit only is open. I am the Saviour Jesus Christ, and none can escape to inherit the tree of Life, but by me, as I reveal. Therefore **let not your hearts be troubled at what you shall see fall upon the unbelievers;** but believe in me, who will save you who are faithful and endure unto the end. **You will have to feel the smart as I separate you from the unbelievers;** but view the joys I set before you, and be comforted; and I am with you.—And as your trial is drawing near; remember I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it comes, ye may believe; and know my sayings are true. I see your love towards me in obeying my command; but examine yourselves, (and my spirit shall assist) to know whether you are alive to me; or your affections are cold

---

<sup>189</sup> Isaiah 60:11

towards me; that the wicked one gain no advantage over you. And call upon me, and I will fill your hearts with love and desire for me to come, and dwell among you, and be your God; and you to be my redeemed people; and to fill and people the whole earth. *I am the Lord, and let all in earth and heaven, say, Amen:* So end.

October 27, 1811.

*Weep and lament ye nations of the earth; for the day of the Lord's fierce anger is at hand.*<sup>190</sup>

Woe, woe to thee, oh! England: thou art drunk with thy iniquity; thy teachers are weighed in the balance<sup>191</sup> of my truth, and are found wanting. Therefore will I smite with the rod of my moth, and<sup>192</sup> fulfil all I have revealed and made known. Thou shalt not escape my indignation; because thou wilt not believe my word. *I have sent unto thee to let thee know that my kingdom is near approaching; when I will establish it over the earth.*

My judgments are begun, that thou mayest see the time and season and believe. But thy children, oh! England, revolt more and more, and will not receive my word which I give as light to lead them in my commandments: But they have hewed out broken cisterns that will not hold water:<sup>193</sup>—*The*

---

<sup>190</sup> Zephaniah 2:2

<sup>191</sup> Daniel 5:27

<sup>192</sup> Isaiah 11:4 (2 Nephi 21:4)

<sup>193</sup> Jeremiah 2:13

*revelations of my spirit; but cast it from them; and now they are laying a plan how they may destroy it from amongst them.* But I spy out all their ways, and know how to confound them they shall not prevail—their attempt shall be their destruction; for I will work for my own glory, *saith the Lord of Host;* and my words shall stand. But you that believe my visitation wait my time; in which I will not fail to fulfil all I have said, and it is just at hand, and the time I will make known to \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \* and my word and power shall cover them from all danger, in the I way will direct.

My children keep your garments unspotted by the flesh; be watchful, and hear what I do say; and you shall be blessed and redeemed: and the kingdom is yours. I make thus known unto you, that I am with you, and my care over you to save and redeem. *And now cometh the evil in great fury to destroy my children;* but I have told you before it comes, how I will save and deliver you: and *I am God,* and there is none besides me who can deliver. End.



# 1812

February 14, 1812.

I see the labours of my servants (the Lord of Host) to serve me, and they shall have my reward. And shall I hide from them the evil they will have to contend with? I the Lord say it, and it will be; as I live in heaven, seated upon my Holy Throne.

I hear the request and petitions of my sealed people, and those who believe my visitation; and I will speedily grant their request, and destroy the unbelief of man: And confound all that oppose the truth of my words now revealed by the visitation of my spirit: I will throw down, and destroy the opposers of my kingdom.—Where will the disobedient hide themselves? I will bring them forth to the open day of the truth of my word. I have begun and I will go on to impede their chariot wheels, and this shall be a sign to thee, and them, before my heavy stroke comes to overwhelm them, to rise no more: I the Lord of heaven and earth will not be trifled with by man. Will they not see and fear me, the Lord of Host; but say I am an evil spirit to deceive the people? But they shall see and know that I am God that speaketh, My wrath is kindled, and will consume as the burning flame, and my words shall be fulfilled: and I will only spare as I have declared, the sealed, and those that believe the visitation of my spirit. I will defend my children in the midst of danger,

and make away for their escape, by giving directions in every time of need.

*The troubles will greatly multiply now in England.* My hand is uplifted, and shall fall upon the guilty and unbelievers; and they cannot escape my hand. My eye shall not pity them; because they provoke me to anger by their hard speeches towards me.

Oh! earth; earth! hear the word of the Lord,<sup>194</sup> and ye people of England! why will you die under my afflicting rod, rather than turn unto me and live. The *enemy of this nation is making himself strong to come against this land, with all his might; and soon he will be moved to put his plan in execution, and dreadful will be the stroke: death and destruction mark his footsteps:—SORROW AND MISERY WILL ABOUND THROUGHOUT THE LAND. This let the people know;* but not give copies, only to \* \* \* \* \* Let my children wait patiently, and be looking for the sign appearing, I here give thee; for it will *first appear in the events of my providence and I will point it out to them.*

You did right in saying you would be faithful to me, and man; I then was present and heard; and this I make known that all may know my mind and will is, as thou declared to the people; that they may hear my voice and live: **For I have no pleasure in the death**<sup>195</sup> of sinners, and the disobedient. Fear thou not to make this known, and I will give more unto

---

<sup>194</sup> Jeremiah 22:29

<sup>195</sup> Ezekiel 18:32

thee; **be thou faithful**<sup>196</sup> to me, and I will reveal and instruct as I see need. Wait my directions as I before have said; it shall not fail.

Tell *my people* I see all their thoughts, and *warn them of the evil that's working in them*, that they may escape the snare that's laid for them. For my people will stand in need of more and more instruction; because the enemy rages in great fury, and *shortly his works will appear and be made manifest*; but be steadfast and look unto me, the Lord, your tender Father, and I will deliver. Call on me, and I will hear and grant your request; for the boasting of men shall cease, that mock and despise my spirit. Shall man say to his Maker,—Give way, we will instruct *thee*, and shew what *we* will receive? Am not I, he that giveth life and existence? And when I say unto men—This day thy soul is required; is it not so? Then man tremble to appear before me the Lord, in thy unbelief; but awake; and see, and hear that it is my voice—*Your GOD!* and I will bless. Now my children, trust, rely, and believe me; so shall you be my jewels in the day of fierce anger upon the disobedient. Now end.

### March 11, 1812.

Where is the faith of man that layeth hold of my word and promises; and that hath said in his heart—**My will (the**

---

<sup>196</sup> Revelation 2:10

Lord's) be done?<sup>197</sup> he shall see my glory, and inherit my kingdom.

Behold! I speak! Man give ear; for **my word is truth**,<sup>198</sup> and shall be fulfilled. For *I will now smite with a heavy stroke, and the people feel my wrath; for it will be heavy upon them.*—They mock me in all I have said, and *will not receive my offers of mercy; but say I deceive them: therefore they shall be witnesses to themselves, that my words are true.*<sup>199</sup>

I am God, both of heaven and earth; and I have made my will known, that all may fear and turn unto me by repentance. But the wicked one works stubbornness in them, that my wrath may come down upon them. Be ready my people to appear with me; for **I go before you**<sup>200</sup> to make way for my chosen.

*The people who believe my gospel cry unto me in their DISTRESS;* and yet they will not hear my voice, in words I now reveal for their happiness; therefore I must smite to assure them it is I, the Lord, that speaketh: For intreaties will not do: their hearts are hardened more and more against the visitation of my spirit in unbelief: My spirit hath strove with them, **but they judge it is an evil spirit that would lead them wrong.** What can I do more than what I have done to make it clear to them? Let them alone and they shall see and feel my stroke: my

---

<sup>197</sup> Luke 22:42

<sup>198</sup> John 17:17

<sup>199</sup> Revelation 21:5

<sup>200</sup> Deuteronomy 31:8

time is now fully come for me to begin to make my *words clear unto man*; even unto the disobedient, and I will not delay.

*The evil is at hand, and will burst with fury. See the weeping and lamentation; the mother and the child whelmed in sorrow and distress; the fathers and the young men cut down with rage; the rich and the poor weep together; because of the heavy hand that will be upon them: None shall stand in the gap, but my Sealed; and they shall be spared in the day of wrath; for it will be upon all.* The way, I have made known, how they may escape; but this is rejected; for they trust to their own understanding, as if their trust was in me. But I again make known, that by no other way shall they escape my coming stroke; but as the visitation of my Spirit declareth \* \* \* \* \*

I will deal with all according to their faith. If they are not looking for me, *appearing a second time*, they shall not see my glory here on earth; but they shall be removed: but those who are looking for my second appearing, and hear my voice in the visitation of my spirit; they shall have my kingdom here on earth, and their offspring with them; and great shall be the bliss they will enjoy. I shall give more unto thee.

<sup>201</sup>March 11, 1812.—

Behold I speak, man give ear, for my word is truth, and shall be fulfilled: for I will now smite with a heavy stroke, and the people will feel my wrath, for it shall be heavy upon

---

<sup>201</sup> *Communications and copies, given and circulated among thousands, but not printed. —March 11, 1812.—*

them: they mock me in all I have said, and will not receive my offers of mercy, but say I deceive them, therefore *they shall be witnesses to themselves that my words are true.*<sup>202</sup>

April 10, 1812.

Woe, woe to those who will not hear my word, the Lord of Host; for I will make them sick with smiting them, and desolate, because of their sin against me. I will not spare the mocker nor unbelievers: my stroke shall be heavy upon them; in their pride I will humble them, and bring them low; for none shall help, till I direct for my people: My wrath will be hot to consume the disobedient.

Am I a God that supports and gives life? And *now I offer mercy to mankind, and full of deliverance from evil and misery*, and man rejects my offer! but as I live, *saith the Lord*, I will bring man to my footstool; to bow to me in all I have said.

*The enemy will soon appear. I the Lord send him as a scourge in the events of my providence; for the great despite done unto my word.* Give ye honour to my holy name (ye sealed) and say: *I that visit am the Lord.* My wisdom shall be clear to all that believe; that I direct for their safety, in the midst of dangers: and *now dangers will surround this land, England, until the people learn to know me, who speaketh from heaven.—Turn ye, turn ye*

---

<sup>202</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *Do not the people in their different meetings to consider the present distresses of the nation, acknowledge that it is heavy upon them? So they are witnesses to themselves that my word is true.*

to me the Lord and live;<sup>203</sup> for why will you choose death? I, Jesus, call; but ye de not answer, nor give ear to what I say. But I will not now wait any longer; and, ye despisers, the guilt will be upon your own heads. This make known; for they shall know I am a faithful God to my word. You my children, be waiting, for I will bring the fulfilment of my words suddenly; and know, my hand is near. *The people cry to me*, yet they despise me in the visitation; but they shall know shortly, that *I am God that speaketh in the visitation; or they will be taken away by death*. The word is gone out of my mouth, and now it shall be fulfilled upon all—the promises to those that believe me in the visitation; and to those that mock and despise my word in the visitation, and will not believe. Tell them my word is eternal. That they cannot see the beginning or the end; but as I reveal. I hear their speeches one with the other, and how they harden one another against me, the Lord: But I will defend my chosen (the sealed) and they shall answer for what they say; they have grieved my holy spirit, which shall not now strive with them; as they have determined not to hear me;—*So my call now ends*, and I will strike. Let them alone, they shall feel and sink beneath my rod. I have said it, and it shall be; I am not man to repent of what I say; but a God that knoweth all things; and without repentance and faith I will not save. I am provoked to *anger*, and they shall know it. *Sword pass thou through this land!* And who can stop it when I command? *who am LORD OF LORDS*,

---

<sup>203</sup> Ezekiel 33:11

**and KING OF KINGS;**<sup>204</sup> **the GOD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, who cannot lie; the GOD OF TRUTH!!!**<sup>205</sup>

Now all you that fear me and hear my word in the visitation, *I will remember you in the distress and danger; as you have heard me and my word, as I have called; and I will open to you the door of mercy, when my rod hath passed.* Therefore *lift up your heads and rejoice;* for you shall be mine if you are faithful. Let my people plead and call upon me, for I hear them; and *they shall be comforted; though they smart, they shall not be destroyed—I will save.* Now end.

April 19, 1812.

When the people **turn to me the Lord with all their heart,**<sup>206</sup> in obedience, then I will save. their cries to me I will not answer, to grant their request: They will not hear me in the visitation of my spirit; **but mock all my offers of mercy;** neither will I hear their petitions; but mock their request. They must submit to me, the Lord their Saviour, or perish; for my hand in the events of my providence **is coming heavier and heavier upon them, to make them consider under their afflictions, the despite done unto my holy name; in rejecting my word.**

**The shepherds shall weep and lament**<sup>207</sup> their evil counsel against me; and my mercies against themselves. I have said,

---

<sup>204</sup> Revelation 19:16

<sup>205</sup> Psalm 31:5

<sup>206</sup> Joel 2:12

<sup>207</sup> Jeremiah 25:34



I will make them sick with smiting them, and they shall now see, and feel my words are true.

I have made thee stop to consider whether I have ended: even so; if the people will fear me, I will end their afflictions; but *if they go on as they have done, I will go on to blast all their comforts without regarding their cries, which they make to me.* This make known, that the people may know my wrath is kindled. But you that fear my name (ye sealed) who are faithful to me, wait with patience, and watch my heavy hand upon the disobedient; and endure unto the end, and you shall have my kingdom. The sword I, the Lord, have commanded to pass through this land, and I will not stop it, until the people turn unto me in true repentance and submission, to my will and command, the Lord of heaven and earth.

*Weep, weep, ye watchmen of the flock: the wolf will tear in pieces, and destroy with a great destruction;* and how will you appear before me? You shall feel my wrath, which will be heavy upon you, by my outstretched arm, and there shall be none to deliver you. I am Jesus, whom you profess to love; who will suffer you to be thus afflicted, for rejecting my visitation. Woe, woe to this land, where the Lord is rejected! it had better not have known the Gospel than reject the truth it contains—*Of my coming again to establish my kingdom and take possession of my inheritance.*—Man! if I the Lord speak by the spirit in words of prophecy, hear thou. See My love, how I died for thee, that thou mightest be restored to the image of God (my heavenly Father,) that he may bless thee with those blessings he hath in store for thee; that thou may praise

his holy name; that we may delight to dwell with thee, man; and we become thy delight.

My children keep your garments unspotted from unbelief, that you may enter in with me into my kingdom, in endless happiness and joy: Thus will I reward my faithful, with **an inheritance, which is undefiled and that fadeth not away;**<sup>208</sup> which I will now give to man. Thus end.

May 29, 1812.

When the wicked turn from evil to me the living Lord, they shall live. But I have invited unto my heavenly kingdom I am going to establish on earth, all; both rich and poor, old and young, learned and unlearned; **to take of the water of life freely;**<sup>209</sup> but my invitations are set at nought and my goodness despised. Therefore I now send the scourge, that man may fear me, the Lord; to humble the haughty pride of man.—The **sign** I told thee of **now appears to impede their chariot wheels;** but man does not consider my word, but goeth on as the wild ass's colt, in the midst of danger and **distress;** regardless of me. **The people cry to me for help, AND THE POOR WEEP FOR SCARCITY OF BREAD, AND PERPLEXITY OF TROUBLE TO LIVE:** Thus do I call by stripes: still man regards me not, nor enquires my name; **who hath all power to relieve them in their DISTRESS,** if they will obey me the Lord of heaven and earth. Sorrow must multiply upon them; and I will add more and more

---

<sup>208</sup> 1 Peter 1:4

<sup>209</sup> Revelation 22:17

to their afflictions, to try what is in man; if he will consider my ways and sayings, and awake to a knowledge of his God: my hand is felt, but they do not give glory to me; but blaspheme my holy name, because of the affliction.

**Awake, O sword!**<sup>210</sup> *to thy strength:* (it is drawn by the Lord—*the word of my mouth*) *humble the stout against me, that they may fall and rise no more.* Oh, earth, earth! When wilt thou know thy God, and bow unto him? **Hear my thunders roll!** So shall my strokes come quick and loud after each other, to make the stout tremble: as my judgments do go on. And *as the rain descends*—so shall the weeping and sorrow be; because they will not obey me the Lord. I have waited long, but still they are asleep in self-security: under the power of evil. Awake, my strength! **(the arm of the Lord)**<sup>211</sup> with power to awake man; *for the wicked one is in great rage using his power.* And shall not my power be made known to the uttermost parts of the earth; that all flesh may see my salvation, and remember, I am God, who speaketh to man? Speak thou to my people who follow me with their whole heart. **I see their distress and I will comfort them:** I will open my treasures unto them and supply all their wants: *but they must wait my time,* and it shall not fail.—Now end.

---

<sup>210</sup> Zechariah 13:7

<sup>211</sup> Isaiah 53:1 (Mosiah 14:1)

July 25, 1812.

Thus thou must say unto the people: The Lord in his mercy made known by thee his will, and his good intentions to *Israel* (the faithful that believe) that they might know **the time and season**<sup>212</sup> of my fulfilling my promise—**the promise of establishing my kingdom upon earth; for me, Jesus, to reign with my saints upon earth a thousand years;**<sup>213</sup> that all may know me, from the least to the greatest, and **the earth be filled with my glory;**<sup>214</sup> and evil **deceive the nations no more**<sup>215</sup> for the thousand years.

And thou must make known to all who will come to hear thee in thy meetings; and tell them how **I visited the Methodist Conference by thee**—the way and manner of the words I dictated to thee, for to send by letter; and how I spoke by thy mouth before them, and made known my will; and **what now appears in the land—that they would see great DISTRESS in the nation:** and now they may see great distress in the nation. And **much greater DISTRESS I am bringing on;** that they may not remain faithless; but believing. For the truth of my word is clear for them to see now; if it was not when I spoke, and wrote by thee; therefore they can have **no cloak or excuse for their sin**<sup>216</sup> and disobedience; because I have wrote and spoke to them, and fulfilled my words before their face: Therefore

---

<sup>212</sup> 1 Thessalonians 5:1

<sup>213</sup> Revelation 20:4

<sup>214</sup> Habakkuk 2:14

<sup>215</sup> Revelation 20:3

<sup>216</sup> John 15:22

let all people know, who come or enquire of thee; but thou need not go to them. **I am the Lord God of heaven and earth**<sup>217</sup> that commands thee.—End.

<sup>218</sup>**July 25, 1812.**—

Let the people be informed, that the distresses that are upon them, and the distresses that are coming upon them, is sent as my displeasure because of their unbelief of my visitation.—Turn ye, turn ye, for why will you die ye people of England, under my afflicting rod, the displeasure of my wrath?<sup>219</sup>

**August 10, 1812.**

The Lord has a work for thee to do; and thou must go to London, and **it shall be told thee**<sup>220</sup> what it is, when thou comes there.

**November 15, 1812.**

Ye that fear (the) Lord, give ear; for I speak from Heaven.  
***I the Lord see the DISTRESS of the people, and hear their cry;*** but I declare, **as I live, saith the Lord,**<sup>221</sup> I will not grant their

---

<sup>217</sup> **Genesis 24:3**

<sup>218</sup> *Communication and copies, given and circulated among thousands, but not printed.—July 25, 1812.—*

<sup>219</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *I now make known why I, the Lord, send my afflicting providences upon this nation—that the people of the United Kingdom may see the truth of my word.*

<sup>220</sup> **Acts 9:6**

<sup>221</sup> **Ezekiel 33:11**

request: because they will not acknowledge me in the visitation of my spirit to \* \* \* \* *nor, in my revelations to MAN*: they go on as they have done in unbelief: so my word must stand to *blast all their comforts*; and the execution of my word shall be clear, that it is I the Lord that speaketh. I have waited long; but *my rod shall now smite heavy upon this nation*, because of the unbelief and mockery of the people. The rich I will bring low, and turn their riches to dross; they shall feel my stroke: I have wisdom, and know how to strike upon them; and **who can stop my hand?**<sup>222</sup>—And those who profess to believe my gospel, and will not receive the visitation of my spirit, I will withdraw my comforts from them: and this is a sign for them, that they may know, that the spirit they despise is the foundation of comfort and life. You my children that fear me, and believe the visitation of my spirit—*you feel my stroke with the disobedient, in the DISTRESS I send; but be not cast down. For I have told you that you would have to smart until I seperate*: So lift up your heads, for the time is drawing near; and I will comfort you in spirit. Therefore wait upon me in faith believing. *Sudden will a stroke of my rod come in the events of my providence, which will open the DISTRESS as a sea upon the people.*

I am a God that reveals these things by my spirit, and I must be obeyed in what I command to be done; and until I be obeyed, my hand, by my rod, will smite *heavier and heavier*, until the nation repent, submit, and obey me, the Lord of heaven and earth, in the visitation of my spirit; *and in the way*

---

<sup>222</sup> Daniel 4:35

*I have directed.* But the people who believe my gospel, say— We will obey the Lord in our own way; in that way which we have found him to bless us in. Oh, man! consider whether I am to submit to your ways, or you must submit to my ways, as I direct. My name shall now be exalted above all men's wisdom to the ends of the earth: all power and wisdom must submit to me, who speaketh from heaven.

*Let the people be informed that the DISTRESSES that are upon them, and the distresses that are coming upon (them) is sent as my displeasure; because of their unbelief in my visitation.* Turn ye, turn ye! For why will ye die, ye people of England, under my afflicting rod—the displeasure of my wrath?<sup>223</sup>—Thus end.

December 22, 1812.

**FLY!**—*will be my word when danger is near.* The world is secure in the midst of dangers, and will not hear my voice. They will weep with great lamentation who say, they love me, Jesus, but do not obey my voice. *The nation refuse my offers of mercy!* though I have given more light to men; they mock me: and so will I mock *their expectations—for sudden will my stroke come, I told thee of; I will not delay:* my time is near; be waiting. *Entangle not yourselves with the affairs of this life,*<sup>224</sup> *as the scenes will now be changed; for I will work for my own glory.*

Let those that fear me know, I see all their thoughts, and spy out all their ways. *The evil is working to lead them wrong,*

---

<sup>223</sup> Psalm 90:11

<sup>224</sup> 2 Timothy 2:4

*that their hearts may be drawn from me—I warn them; let them remember their first love to me and fear; or I will make manifest their shame.* Let them know I have begun, and *I will go on:* my work shall not tarry—I am a God of truth. The people boast; but they will find my word and prophecies fulfilled; and if the nation do not repent, *my heavy stroke* comes: and *who can deliver out of my hand?*<sup>225</sup>—They grieve my holy spirit with their vain boastings in unbeliefs but weep ye people of the land; your shepherds have not warned you of *my second coming;* therefore ye despisers will be numbered for the slaughter of my judgments, which are coming upon you: I have waited long, but now I will punish; that my name may be honoured.—I have set forth *life* and *death* before you, but you go on not regarding life. I command my angels to gather out of my kingdom all the tares; that is—all that despise me in the visitation, and will not hear my words to obey them. Nations shall fall; but my own I will preserve for my kingdom, But these sounds are become as tales that are told, as if no truth in them; but man shall know *my word shall stand.*<sup>226</sup>—Now end.

---

<sup>225</sup> Isaiah 43:13

<sup>226</sup> Isaiah 40:8



# 1 8 1 3

January 3, 1813.

Where are my friends who bow to me and seek my honour? **Let them obey my voice and live.**<sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> ***The time is now, for the powers of darkness to try all that believe;*** and blessed will they be that are faithful to me the Lord, and resist the tempter: they shall be clothed with garments of glory in my kingdom; having followed my directions and obeyed my commands. My children flee from the flatterer, the deceiver of man; and **be not deceived by him:**<sup>229</sup> ***for I have permitted him to use his arts, and try, and tempt my friends.*** And now I inform you of my permission, that you may be able to stand in me, the captain of your salvation and redemption. Therefore turn neither to the right hand nor to the left hand; but go on as ***I have, and do direct you:*** so will I help you from the power of evil, and deliver you from the danger which lieth before you. Call upon me, and I will hear; for I am always present to help

---

<sup>227</sup> **Deuteronomy 30:20**

<sup>228</sup> **Editorial Note:** Mr. Turner references Deuteronomy 30:19 on 22 December 1812, and then follows with a quotation from the very next verse, 30:20, just 12 days later on 3 January 1813. This pattern could reveal insights into his scripture study and revelation practices. Specifically, it suggests that he may have been particularly focused on the thirtieth chapter of Deuteronomy at the close of 1812 and the start of 1813, finding inspiration in this section of scripture during that period.

<sup>229</sup> **Galatians 6:7**

you in every time of need. Labour to make my visitation to \*\*\*\*\* known, and not fear to bring forward all I have ordered and commanded to be published; it is my will it shall be made known; for my word and truth shall stand, and you will I look upon as my faithful labourers, who obey this my command. The time is hastening on quickly for me to work by my great power, and man shall know I am God, who reveals thus by my spirit; and I will fulfil all my words. Therefore fear ye nations; bow ye mighty of the earth; for all power shall be subdued to the will of my heavenly father, here on earth, that our glory may appear; and man restored to the presence and favour of God! And then will be opened, those treasures of happiness and glory which are laid up for man to enjoy which eye hath not yet seen, nor ear hath not yet heard, those joys I will give to man.—Therefore be faithful you who fear me, and **let no one take your crown:**<sup>230</sup> I here promise you. And none can pluck you out of my hand, if you are obedient unto me the Lord of heaven and earth—the fountain of all happiness, love, wisdom and power; might and glory. Now I call upon you to give ear to me, and not the tempter, that you may prove you are mine; for me to inherit, *after your faith has been tried*, and as gold purified you may be fit for my use—subjects of my kingdom. Now end.

---

<sup>230</sup> Revelation 3:11

February 20, 1813.

I am come to redeem man: **I laid down my life for man,**<sup>231</sup> that man and my father might be reconciled: I am the mediator, to reconcile my father to man, and in this he is well pleased. And now he has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, that I Jesus may reign over them; and power to subdue them; therefore will I not slack my hand to work wonderously in the nations. And let those that mock, know my coming is near, and their mockery will soon have an end.

These things I now shall give thee: read to those that fear my name in a private meeting first. Let all come who are longing for my kingdom to be established: thou canst not judge (only, by the profession they make). I know and judge their hearts: but the time will shortly be, ***that the heart of man will be furious against those that believe;*** and as they rage to persecute, so much more will I bless those that steadfastly believe.

Let one week pass before thou readest them in the future in the public meetings, and those that are not to be read in the public meetings, I will make known at the time, that thou mayest not err. Tell those who are willing to be faithful in my work, that I will inform by thee of my divine will; that they may obey me the Lord, and not call in question my word any more, ***until I reveal it is not from me Jesus:*** for to doubt my word grieves my spirit, and hinders my blessing. Know, my labourers, it is I, the Lord, directs; ***it is given to this my servant***

---

<sup>231</sup> John 10:15

*for the carrying on my work; and I will move upon him in a way to do my will, because I have appointed him for the place he is in, as I have found him faithful to my charge, and HE SHALL NOT DECEIVE YOU.* I see the evil, how it worketh to draw the hearts of my labourers from me; but trust not to *astrologers* or *familiar spirits*; they are at work for hell, to deceive man: therefore let my labourers be examined, and if any continue to be enquirers, but not of me the Lord, I do not acknowledge them to be my faithful labourers. But if they forsake the evil, I will receive and acknowledge them, and **I will be their God, and they shall be my people,**<sup>232</sup> I reject none who will obey my command; and as I see need: I will inform of other things, that my people may be purified; that I the Lord may be among them. This I give as instructions to thee for my labourers: thou need not make this known in thy public meetings; **but to my labourers where thou mayest go.** Be thou faithful in this I command thee, and I will reward thee with glory: and they that are faithful labourers, and endure to the end, I will divide my kingdom to them as my princes, and they shall inherit the fruit of their labours; I am the Lord that hath said it, who also will fulfil my word.—Now end.

**March 5, 1813.**

Why will ye die, ye inhabitants of the earth? Oh! England; thou hast been favoured by me with the visitation of my spirit: because thou hast given ear to my gospel, and thy

---

<sup>232</sup> Jeremiah 31:33

prayers had come up before me. But now I have made known my coming for to establish my kingdom, and have my inheritance; and restore man to divine life, thou rejects my mercy and will not hear my voice; thou backslideth more and more from me. Can the mother forget her suckling child? She may; but my bowels are towards thee, if thou will repent and obey me in what I reveal and have made known. Though I feel for thee, yet I must strike; or thou will not believe I have spoken. I let thee know who I am, before my heavy stroke falls, that will make thee Smart. I am Jesus, thy Saviour and Redeemer, who hath made known my mercies unto thee in my gospel, when ye were convinced of sins, by the preaching of my word, I am he, who hath had mercy on thee, by causing my countenance to be lifted up upon thee, and shedding my love in thy heart: causing joys to flow in thy soul, which thou hast felt and enjoyed.

Now I call upon thee, Englands and thy children within thee, to turn unto me, in the visitation of my spirit; and believe, that thou mayest live. And know thou, and thy children within thee, that my heavy stroke is just for falling, and I will not delay. Children save yourselves from destruction, by obeying my commands; for my words and threatenings will be executed as I have revealed: refuse not to hear my tender voice of mercy, to pluck thee from the burning: when I begin I will make an end. *I am God of heaven and earth, that reveals thus by my spirit*, for thy happiness.

This thou must make known in public, as I have already directed, and commanded. And let the stubborn tremble, and fear; for I will not be trifled with by man. *Soon you will hear*

*a sudden alarm*; I do not tell thee from whence it will come.<sup>233</sup> But be not dismayed, for my care is over my flock, the sealed; and those that believe my visitation.

I have revealed my will and plan to man, who have my gospel without restraint, to enjoy, according to their faith; but as they reject me in the visitation of my spirit, they will come short of my promises; to enjoy my kingdom upon earth. For none can inherit, who do not believe the visitation of my spirit: for I, Jesus, cannot delight in those who doubt my word; by this they offend, and it is iniquity in my sight. Let them know, I hear their sayings and their prayers; and I answer, they must hear what my spirit reveals, and then I will reason with them, of my justice and truth; and shew them clearly my will. **For they that believe my word now revealed, shall not walk in darkness; but have light**<sup>234</sup> to see whither they are going; and this shall be the witness of my spirit to them: but those who will not believe, my spirit will be as darkness to them. These things do I make known, that all who fear my name, may come to the light; that they may see and live. You, my children! regard not the frowns of man. I will bless you and be your comfort, and who hinder me? Thus end.

---

<sup>233</sup> Editorial Note: Both Turner's and Smith's books emphasize *secrecy* as a key theme. Future passages will be marked with the footnote: "Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy*."

<sup>234</sup> **John 12:46**

April 23, 1813.

See, and understand! before me shall fall the nations of the earth: the sword and the judgments shall not be stayed, until all bow and submit to me, the Lord, who speaketh from heaven!

The heart of man is hardened;<sup>235</sup> he will not hear my voice. Now is the time for the *powers of darkness to call his friends away by war and death*: I permit him to accomplish his work in haste, and as a flood will he overflow the land: and soon the sword will appear in England to fulfil my word: but be not dismayed, who fear me and believe the visitation of my spirit. I will make the way for your safety, and *heal your distress*: my wrath is kindled against the mockery of man. When I visit I will remember all their sayings: the hidden thoughts of the heart shall be brought to light, and declared on the house top; for my name, **JEHOVAH** shall be known—a God to execute the truth of my word now revealed. I will rise up unto the prey, that none of my enemies shall escape: rest on my word, and wait with patience the full execution of my words. The events will quickly follow each other, the groans will be great by man; because of the heavy stroke of my rod, which will be upon him; but I will not regard their cries they make to me, until they repent and obey me. If I continue to threaten thee, Oh, England! and not execute; thou wilt sin more and more against my holiness; and my name will be more despised. Therefore I will clear my

---

<sup>235</sup> Mark 6:52

honour, who am the God of heaven and earth, to whom my great name shall be known.

I swear by my holy throne, my power shall now destroy evil from the face of the earth, and quick will my word be executed. Thus I reveal to you who fear me, and hear my voice; that you may know my care is over you, to save and redeem.—*Soon you will hear of great DISTRESS from a distance, which will bring forward the execution of my word upon thee, oh, England! to break thy stubborn neck, to fight no more against my will:* I have said enough if you can understand. But thou wants to know if to make it public, or to be private; therefore let this be answered by my \* \* \* \* \* before thou redest in public; but when I command be not afraid to make it public: to the friends in private thou mayest read it now.—I will say more unto thee soon.

May 7, 1813.

When the people fear I will not hear, if they will not regard my entreaties to turn unto me. Now I call to them, they will find my hand quick upon them; I must prove my words are true, and *my set time is come*. Let my \* \* \* \* \* remember my great love to support her, and bear her in my arms. Be not dismayed, ye children, I am your father; *I will not forsake you,*<sup>236</sup> but save you by my power. The end is come to the land for me to fulfil; and I will not spare man, woman, or child, that will not obey me the Lord; *soon the alarm will be*

---

<sup>236</sup> Joshua 1:5



**given.** My children hear your father's voice; your wants I know, and see how ye will be surrounded by the evil; there will be no way to escape but by faith in me: therefore trust and rely on me—I will not fail my chosen. Near; near is the stroke; but wait by faith in me, Jesus; the unbelief of man I will throw down, and let my power be known. Let this go to \* \* \* \* \* by letter; and then I will inform thee what to do as I see need: my wisdom must cover you from all danger. I go before you in the way. Though they are preparing by their wisdom.—*I let it come forward that I may crush the Serpent's head.*<sup>237</sup> Thou need not write more at present; but make known to none until I command thee.—Now end.

July 11, 1813.

Give ear and understand, that I am God who speaketh; and as I live, I will *now cause the sword of war to cease, and my judgments shall come on. The powers intend war; but the power or powers that will not make peace, I will cause their total overthrow in the events of my providence, and quick shall my word be fulfilled.* Therefore I now command, and I must be obeyed; but I know the heart of man regards me not, neither considers I am the God of Heaven, to whom all power belong.

---

<sup>237</sup> Editorial Note: This passage represents the protoevangelium, the earliest biblical prophecy regarding Christ, in which God foretells the eventual defeat of Satan, symbolized as the serpent. George Turner revisits this prophecy multiple times throughout his book.

*I will bring the famine in France:* and I will not delay their *pride is great; but I will humble that nation to the dust*, that the earth may know me. And *England thou art lifted up; but I will bring thee low*; because thou hearest not my voice. Therefore thou shall weep and lament my power that comes upon thee to subdue thy unbelief. My *heavy stroke is at hand*; but before I strike, I will bring it clear before thy view: *yet they shall not understand*, because they will not believe that I am the God of power; but a being subservient to their will. Though they profess to honour and give praise to me; yet they do not believe. I know their counsels they take against me, which they will soon put in execution. If they would consider that I have power to stay their proceedings against me, they might tremble; but I will not take the veil from them, until my words are fulfilled, and then I will greatly afflict with my judgment. Thus I inform you of my will, that you may not be cast down; but stand for my honour, and declare my words.

The powers of the nations are hurried on in their destruction, by the evil powers of darkness, which work strong upon them to deceive; but I will rend the veil, that they may know I am God. I will now work wondrously in my providence, and the pride of man shall be humbled and brought low. **The earth is mine.**<sup>238</sup> I am Jesus, that died for you, and now I will redeem you, who are waiting my coming. **Watch, for you know not the way I come;**<sup>239</sup> but I will fill those with joy,

---

<sup>238</sup> Exodus 19:5

<sup>239</sup> Matthew 24:42

who I find watching my coming, and they shall live. I keep judgments for my enemies, and just rewards for my friends: and who can frustrate my plan? I see man in all his ways; neither can he hide his intentions from me. I say to evil, be thou gone, and unto man be no longer a stumbling block: for my people shall have the high way of my holiness to walk in, and my redeemed shall go therein; my throne shall be in the midst of them, and I will feed them with eternal life. Drink my beloved of the fountain of my spirit, which never hath an end, and pass through the spaces of my glory; which thou hast never known—the bliss therein!!—End now.

<sup>240</sup>July 11th, 1813

Give ear and understand<sup>241</sup> that I am God who speaketh; and, as I live, I will now cause the sword of war to cease, and my judgments shall come on.<sup>242</sup> The powers intend war; but the power or powers that will not make peace, I will cause their total overthrow in the events of my providence; and quick shall my word be fulfilled.<sup>243</sup>

---

<sup>240</sup> *Communication, and copies given and made known to hundreds, but not printed, July 11<sup>th</sup>, 1813:—*

<sup>241</sup> *Proverbs 2:2*

<sup>242</sup> *Isaiah 46:9-10*

<sup>243</sup> *[Divine reply of 1816] This my word was given when the powers of the nations had agreed to an armistice, in order that they might make peace; and it was Buonaparte who refused to make peace on the terms proposed, and did not his total overthrow follow quickly according to the truth of my word?*

September 26, 1813.

When I speak, hear ye people of the earth! I am God the creator and support of life—my power is equal to my word. I have made known my divine will, that all people may obey me; but man refuses to hear. I have sent again and again; but the heart of man is hardened; therefore I will now bring forth the execution of my words upon thee oh, England! for the great contempt of my word and offered mercies. Though thou thinkest thou art safe in the greatness of thy strength and power, yet **thou shalt be humbled**,<sup>244</sup> that thou mayest learn to know me, and give ear to my word.

I stopped thee by my \* \* \* that I might try thee, if thou wouldst obey me by her; that thy obedience might appear. And now I have tried thee again, in stopping thee from going to meet the believers; though thy desire was to go: so again thou hast submitted to my will: Now learn thou, that my protection will be in following my directions; for I see the evil, and know how to direct thee; and now thou callest upon me, and I have answered: so will always defend thee, if thou reliest upon me. Thy **trial will be great**; but fear not: I am with thee; and see my reward.

I have given directions to \* \* \* \* for the believers, which will be published: for the time is come for me to make my power manifest. And as I before made known to thee, ***that the power that would not obey my command to make peace, I would cause their overthrow in the present assembling of the powers of***

---

<sup>244</sup> Matthew 23:12

*the nations, as a sign of the truth of my word;* yet will they not learn to fear my name, nor enquire of me the Lord: because I have permitted the wicked one to call away by *war and death his own which obey him*. Thus do I make known to thee, that thou mayest watch my hand, and see the execution of my words; for thou canst not tell what lies before thee; nor how soon my heavy stroke of the sword will fall in this land, *if* the nation do not repent and turn to me.

Thou must write this to my \* \* \* \* and thou need not make it known, until thou receivest a letter from her, and I will direct.<sup>245</sup>—No more.

**October 16, 1813.**

WHEN I begin to fulfil what I have warned my \* \* \* of, quick will the execution be: I will turn the mockery of those that mock—upon their own heads shall the evil fall. Thou *hast heard the contention amongst those who profess to believe the visitation of my spirit: the evil one worketh strong upon them, that he may confound the visitation of my spirit*. Let my friends hear my voice, and fear to continue contention; which fights against my spirit, to rob my people of happiness: *they must give it up*, if they will serve me the Lord.

The trial of \_\_\_\_\_ will shortly be brought forward by *man*: I do not tell thee how soon:<sup>246</sup> man must call it forward; and I'll smite to awaken their fears; and I know how to

---

<sup>245</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy*.

<sup>246</sup> *Ibid*.

strike.—**The rich I will bring low,**<sup>247</sup> and confound all their counsels; because they reject me. But I will be known of all, and obeyed by all. I am the Lord.

Now let thy heart be at rest, and not mourn as I lay affliction upon the believers: I know thou wilt weep; but look to the joy I set before thee, and rejoice. **Many that believe are moved against thee because I speak to thee;** but they shall know the truth of my words by thee: they shall not fail, nor fall to the ground—I will support them by the fulfilment. Can I hear my word slighted and not answer? I will defend thee—fear not.

My \_\_\_\_ \_ shall see I have spoken by thee. **What I gave thee should come upon the land, I have given her warning will now take place:** watch my hand, for small will be the beginning of my strokes; but they shall swell and overflow with fury. **Man will think to stop the coming stroke; but his labours will be in vain,** until he repents, believes, and obeys my visitation. Let my people now be looking unto me, and examine themselves before me and I will bless them. The evil is always at work to destroy my people; but I am the rock where they may hide in safety: for I will now work for my own glory, that my name may be exalted and feared.

**They will make peace, though not to England.** For my word shall now be executed here in this land; that the heart of man may tremble and fear before me, and my spirit shall work

---

<sup>247</sup> James 1:10

their dismay. Thou mayest read this to the friends in private; but not in public.—Now end.

November 5, 1813.

THE LORD.— Whence cometh thou satan,<sup>248</sup> thou destroyer of man?

Satan, saith.— From going up and down in the earth, and walking to and fro, to the full extent thereof.

The LORD.— Hast thou considered my decree, to obey it; which I made for my sealed?

Satan, saith.— I am God, and obey my own decrees, not thine.

The LORD.— Then my decree is against thee, and thou art cast; and I will execute my judgment upon<sup>249</sup> thee, for my sealed's sake.

Satan, saith.— Thy law is not good, to condemn the innocent, who is not a subject of thine.

The LORD.— By me thou dost exist, and I will repay thy sin of breaking my decree; and thou shalt now be removed, and thy power from this earth; as thou art not a subject of my decrees to inherit my kingdom.

Satan, saith.— I was on this earth before man came upon it: man is the intruder, not I.

---

<sup>248</sup> Job 1:7

<sup>249</sup> Ezekiel 25:11

- The LORD.— I let thee come upon this earth; but I did not give unto thee; but unto man: therefore, thou must go to that place and kingdom prepared for thee.
- Satan, saith.— That is as thou sayest; but my consent ought to be had, to resign to man.
- The LORD.— The earth is mine; I created it, and formed man for my glory.
- Satan, saith.— Then have I not a right to have for my glory? Thou only sayest, thou created it. Who saw thee create it?
- The LORD.— My word brought it from chaos, and gave it order, and man life; to succeed in generations.
- Satan, saith.— They come of themselves, as I came; and am.
- The LORD.— If they come of themselves, why do they not remain in life by their own power?
- Satan, saith.— Because their frames are dust; but I am spirit; life.
- The LORD.— Then create thou, a world; and spirits in it for thy glory.
- Satan, saith.— My glory is to deceive; this is my work; and not trouble myself about creating a world, and fresh beings; I delight to make thine miserable.
- The LORD.— Then it is thy malice and hatred against me, that thou temptest mankind to sin; therefore will I punish thee for thy guilt, and see if thou canst hinder me.



- Satan, saith.— I please myself, and thou canst not alter me.  
My glory is to deceive and I will deceive.
- The LORD.— Then I will remove thee from the earth; and see if thou hast power to return without my permission.
- Satan saith.— Thy permission I despise. I hate thee, and thy favours.
- The LORD.— Then thou shalt not be of my kingdom.
- Satan, saith.— That sentence is not just. I have as much right as thou hast, to exercise my power.
- The LORD.— Then thou shalt see and feel my power; for on this earth thou shalt not remain.
- Satan, saith.— All the world know that my power is established.
- The LORD.— Then all the world shall know, thy power and establishment must be removed; and thy works destroyed.
- Satan, saith.— I will fight for my kingdom, and uphold it.
- The LORD.— Then use all thy power, and see if thou art a match for me.
- Satan, saith.— Let the strongest have the day; but let it be by the greatest power.
- The LORD.— It shall be by the greater power. I will win, and throw thee down; where thou wilt remain; my vengeance to endure.
- Satan, saith.— I fear not thy vengeance; nor thee. I am my own life.
- The LORD.— Then from this earth begone; thou deceiver; thou wicked being.

Satan, saith.— I laugh at thy empty foolishness; to bid me begone.

The LORD.— Then my power shall make thee know, I am God.

Satan, saith.— I acknowledge no God, but myself.

The LORD.— Then my power shall shew thee no mercy.

Satan, saith.— I ask no mercy at thy hand.

The LORD.— Then, now shall the earth know I am GOD, and GOOD; and thou art EVIL.

Satan, saith.— Thy good pleasures they hate and despise; and love me.

The LORD.— Then if they love thee, they must go with thee: none shall remain upon this earth, but those who love ME, and obey me.

Satan, saith.— They are fools who obey thee; and how can they love a God who is a consuming fire?

The LORD.— My love is eternal, and they taste my love: and then will be seen who they love; when thou art removed.

Satan, saith.— That is not a fair trial; I ought to be present, and see.

The LORD.— Thou shalt not be present; for thou wouldst use thy deceit.

Satan, saith.— Then for battle I will now begin, and make thy power tremble.

The LORD.— I am a match for thee: My people now shall see; we now will try. End.

December 14, 1813.

Give glory to God, for his word is truth: his word was in the beginning, and is eternal; that brought all into being; and he supports all things by the word of his power. Hear me, ye people of the earth; for I am God who speaketh. I have commanded my word publicly to be made known in the public newspapers; but man on earth, heareth not my word. Evil worketh upon man, and deceives him; and fills him with strife, to contend against me the Lord: I see he is deceived; therefore I pity man, and grant him help.

Let man be informed I have judged satan (the prince of this world) guilty of breaking my decree, which I made for my sealed; and bounds for him. I have declared my sentence upon him; that he shall be removed, and his power from off the earth and all the fallen angels, and their evil works, I will destroy, which they have wrought upon the earth; and my word shall stand. Oh, England! thou dost not regard me, but I will not stop my stroke now; but bring it upon thee: thou shalt know I am God, and my word is truth. I have given thee space, that thou mayest repent; but I see without my stroke, thou art hardened more and more, by the evil one working unbelief in thee; therefore to assist thee to shake off the work of satan, unbelief, I strike: that thou mayest be convinced that I am the Lord; that hath all power and wisdom; and know how to strike the stronger power; to **bind the strong man**<sup>250</sup> armed, satan, the devil; that man may fear If I

---

<sup>250</sup> Matthew 12:29

delay, great will be the sin of England; multiplied, by the working of satan, the devil.—He bids defiance, and despises me, and my power; but I have declared his end on earth; his kingdom is finished, and now shall have an end.

Now my people, that believe in me, and the visitation of my spirit, the battle must be fought; and you must stand in faith with me, and see MY power. For my wrath is hot against satan, and he shall now feel my power. Be not cast down; but look to me: **I am God, and Jesus your Redeemer.**<sup>251</sup> I will make known more unto thee; but now end.

**December 21, 1813.**

This is the time that my name shall be honoured. **I formed man for my glory;**<sup>252</sup> and woman I made an helpmate for him. And shall not my decrees be accomplished? Evil hath been in the earth: but, I the Lord, will remove the evil from the earth, and bring my heavenly kingdom over all the earth. **My arm is not shortened,**<sup>253</sup> nor my power lessened in the fulfilment of my word: as I have said; I, the Lord, will execute.

The preachers of my gospel are lifted up with vain theory, and their minds blinded in unbelief; therefore do they set themselves against me the Lord of Heaven and earth, who speaks in the visitation; therefore I cannot spare them: my hand will be upon them as I strike, and they dare me to fulfil

---

<sup>251</sup> Isaiah 49:26 (1 Nephi 21:26)

<sup>252</sup> Isaiah 43:7

<sup>253</sup> Isaiah 59:1

my words. **I have nourished and brought up children, and they rebel against me.**<sup>254</sup> What can I do that I have not done, to make my words clear before them? But they will not hear my voice, nor regard me: therefore I must strike by my judgments to make myself known; and they shall weep and mourn. Oh! why will you die, ye stubborn people, by my heavy hand—the stroke of my wrath? But I will ease me of the cry of unbelief, and establish my name, **Jehovah**, to the ends of the earth.

Thou wants to know my mind about thee—giving copies. Stay thy hand until I direct thee. Let them examine my visitation to \_\_\_\_\_ and acknowledge my word to her, and then I will give further directions to thee.

The **wicked one and all his powers are in a great rage**: they know I shall speedily remove them from the whole earth; therefore you will (shortly) **see their blazing flame—they have kindled amongst men; but my power shall be known**: I place a defence for my sealed people, and those who truly believe the visitation of my spirit. I have said:—You are my care: therefore be not dismayed. **I have given charge to my angels to support you**<sup>255</sup> in the trying moment, and my power shall stand. My children! **view the unbelief of man, wrought by the wicked one to stop my power, and a knowledge of my kingdom, that my wrath may consume**. But I will throw down his strong towers—**unbelief**, and **prejudice**; and every high imagination to the

---

<sup>254</sup> Isaiah 1:2

<sup>255</sup> Psalm 91:11

ground. I, the Lord, have said it, and I will accomplish it; and no more shall *my name be blasphemed, through unbelief.*

And now hear what I do say:—*That as the nation will not hear nor fear me; the sunshine of your boasted blessings are gone, and your DISTRESS has begun—and soon you will hear of my stroke.*

And if the unbelievers call upon me, I will not answer, but with repeated strokes of my wrath. I the Lord will be obeyed and feared in the visitation, that man may know me.—No more at present.

# 1814

January 15, 1814.

Hear me, my people; for I warn you of the evil. I see many who profess to believe the visitation of my spirit, ashamed to acknowledge it, side with the unbelievers, and do not work with me to bring in my kingdom; but think that they will remain quiet till the battle is won. But now, I the Lord, call them to **come out from amongst the unbelievers,**<sup>256</sup> lest I consume them with the wicked.

And now thou must call a meeting of the believers, and enquire **who is on my side,**<sup>257</sup> and are willing to unite with thee in thy meetings? To others I will order my directions to be sent them; but thou and those are willing to join with me, and forsake all others who are unbelievers; thou, H\_\_\_\_ or S\_\_\_\_, must take their names in writing, on a roll; to be laid before me, the Lord; And those who wish to give their names and keep back from meeting in thy meetings; thou must not receive their names, nor believe what they profess, until they are obedient to this my command; for I will be honoured by all in my commands. I see how the evil works upon those, that are ashamed to own my visitation; but they must now stand forward and shew their love to me, if they seek my

---

<sup>256</sup> 2 Corinthians 6:17

<sup>257</sup> Exodus 32:26

reward: Let them remember **Korah, Dathan and Abiram**,<sup>258</sup> who were cut off before me, for calling in question my commands; when they were called up before me, and refused: Did I regard their excuses, or what they liked and despised? neither will I, the Lord, regard any excuse, to stand in opposition to my command. Thus do I give my directions to thee; but thou must send up to \_\_\_\_\_, and she must make it known to my \_\_\_\_\_. End.

June 3, 1814.

Thou hardened land! **I will spue thee out of my mouth.**<sup>259</sup> *Thou intends doing that, which will bring on thy destruction, if thou dost stand against my mercies. I am the LORD GOD of heaven and earth, and I will be obeyed.*

I now command, and my commands must be obeyed: it shall not now remain to be disputed by man; for I will now shew my great power, to all people, **and my SON I will protect with my power; and soon my protection will be seen.**—The heart of man is open before me; tell him I will be honoured, and he shall answer for his blasphemy.

The people that believe my gospel, (that I was crucified for man, and by faith I shall save;) but set themselves against my visitation, and **the son of my strength**: those cannot inherit my kingdom I will now bring upon the earth. And as they have turned a deaf ear to all my entreaties, my judgments

---

<sup>258</sup> Numbers 16:24

<sup>259</sup> Revelation 3:16



shall now come in this land, to take away those who offend me, the Lord. I have said again and again, none shall be of my kingdom to inherit here on earth, but those who are willing and obedient: they shall enjoy my rest, and my delight shall be with them. Fear not, my children; I have power, and I will save.

*Those communications I gave in the year TWELVE, I will now bring them forward in my providence, and they shall be fulfilled; and the unbelief of man I will destroy. I am the Lord who speaketh; who also will do it.*

Now, my people, assemble yourselves in meeting together, and I will help. For you will stand in need of my help; *for the wicked one will greatly rage;* but I will crush his power.

Thou wants to know concerning **My Son**; and my former promises to *thee, Foley, Webster, Wilson, Sharp, and Bruce?* They shall be fulfilled. And though *my SON be a Child*; yet my power will attend him, and he will honour those that honour me; *and his rest shall be glorious.*<sup>260</sup>—And my servants he will reward in this my kingdom: He shall do justly; it is my will.

Rest till I call for thee, my wisdom is thy safeguard, and I am always present; and I will defend. Let this be known in the private meetings; but in public (not) until I command. No more.

---

<sup>260</sup> Isaiah 11:10 (2 Nephi 21:10)

June 12, 1814.

To him that overcometh I will give to sit down with me on my throne,<sup>261</sup> and reign with me here on earth. The time is very short, before I manifest my great power in the events of my providence, which will establish my kingdom. I see men insensible to my word I now reveal; but as I live saith the Lord, **I will pour out my spirit upon men;**<sup>262</sup> and man shall know the truth of my word—be ready when I call. My Son shall soon gather together my people for my kingdom, and bring them my promised rest. ***I have said I will be known in the visitation of my spirit; no other way shall they know of my coming, but as I have declared;*** and I see their hearts hardened more and more against my visitation; but I will now remove the stumbling blocks out of the way—that my name may be honoured and glorified.

My \* \* \* will be greatly distressed: I do not tell thee by what;<sup>263</sup> but I will support her. I have given power to my angels to guard and protect her in every time of need. ***Believers will be tried to the utmost, until I destroy the wicked one's power:*** but I will protect them—they must rely on me.

In the meetings **let them not cast pearls before swine,**<sup>264</sup> lest they turn again and rend them: For they loath my word I now reveal, and think they can excel my wisdom; but their

---

<sup>261</sup> Revelation 3:21

<sup>262</sup> Joel 2:28

<sup>263</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

<sup>264</sup> Matthew 7:6

time is coming quick to an end; for I will use my great power and wisdom to confound them. Let my \_\_\_\_\_, not fear I am always present, and see all that pass. My power must be established, and this earth I will fill with my glory: my people wait with patience, the **outpouring of my spirit; then** I will withdraw my comforts from all who despise my visitation, and they shall weep; but believers shall rejoice. The sound of my heavenly angels shall be heard by my people to move the song of praise. I am God, and **all the earth must worship me,**<sup>265</sup> or be removed by death. I know, because I have threatened again and again, no regard is paid to my word; but all must answer to me for the contempt. I am a holy God, and a just God; and in judgment I will hear the cry of repentance; though I must punish as my word declareth.

Let the people know ***I have set my foot upon the earth IN LIFE, and my footsteps will be glorious:*** but understand what I mean—***That I will go on using my power, as a man goes on step after step, until he hath accomplished his journey:*** So will I go on with speed, in the events of my providence until my kingdom is established; and ***my Son*** seated peaceably on his throne; that all the earth may know, and bow unto him. And who are they that dare contend with me, in all the earth? I will **shake the foundation thereof**<sup>266</sup> as a drop of a bucket: thus do I reveal, that those who hear me speak in the visitation, and fear and tremble before me, may inherit. You will soon have **the**

---

<sup>265</sup> Psalm 66:4

<sup>266</sup> Isaiah 24:18

Book which opens the mysteries of my will;<sup>267</sup> and let it be made known in your meetings, and I'll defend; cast your care upon me, for I will help.—No more at present.

July 2, 1814.

Give ear all ye people, for I am God who speaketh! The people that believe my gospel (who set themselves against my visitation) where will you hide yourselves from my presence, or screen yourselves from my displeasure? My anger is kindled and will consume the disobedient from the earth. You think you are safe in the security you have formed by your own understanding, and the counsels one with another; as if all power was at your command, to stop the execution of my word; but read and remember that the cry of—“**His blood be upon us and our children,**”<sup>268</sup> did not prevent my wrath being poured out upon them and their children, though they called upon me in their distress: neither will I regard their intreaties. When I take vengeance on the disobedient, my word shall be fulfilled. I am the Lord.

I will now give command in what I will be obeyed; but if not obeyed, I will punish as I have, and now declare, by my word: and soon shall my word and command be given—wait till I command, and then you will see a quick execution of

---

<sup>267</sup> 2 Nephi 27:7. Editorial Note: “in the book shall be a revelation from God.” Turner’s statement likely reflects his desire for his revelations to be published.

<sup>268</sup> Matthew 27:25

my word; for now shall my power be seen on the right hand, and on the left hand. I will not keep silence, but make my name to be known to the uttermost parts of the earth. My Son shall be great above all men: he shall be higher than the sons of men: all shall bow unto him, or be removed from the earth. Man! be wise and consider thy end:—If thou doest well to obey me, thou shall live; but if does not well, but disobey, thou shalt die. This is my word the Lord of host, and shall be fulfilled: thus life and death is set before thee—man! and I will not spare the disobedient, nor wink at their ignorance in saying—it was not revealed to them. Let the people know, that *when my command is made known it is for all people*, and no excuse will be received (by me the Lord) to stay my heavy hand.

Now my children that fear me, take heed to your ways; to honour me in your doings; that when I come, I may find my people willing and obedient to me:—*for me to reign over them*; and they shall enter into the rest of their Lord; but I must subdue all to the will of my heavenly Father, to the uttermost parts of the earth. My time is just at hand; and my name shall be no longer blasphemed by the sayings of men, without my punishment immediately following upon them—it is my appointed time, and the end of my long forbearance with man.—End.

July 9, 1814.

Woe to thee, England! Thou shall feel my rod! My \_\_\_\_\_ is now in much distress; but I'll defend her. And ye that believe be steadfast, and wait upon me, and see my wondrous

works; for my name shall be made known to the ends of the earth. My work will be quick and powerful to confound the unbelief of man. ***This year shall not pass to an end, before I greatly shew my power. I am the Lord.***

Let the believers draw near to me by supplications, and I will hear; ***for the DISTRESS will be very great, as flood of woe; and suddenly it will begin.*** I do not tell thee in what it will begin;<sup>269</sup> but my time is come to begin, and soon events will take place. You do not know what is coming on; but I now give you notice they now come on, and all shall feel my heavy hand: But to those that do believe—I will support; and they shall see my glory. Wait for me in the events of my providence, to accomplish my word; and I will soon make an end of sin upon earth, and redeem my people.

I see the heart of man is hardened more and more; therefore will I use my great power, and man shall see my arm is not shortened, and my power unequal to my word. I will be honoured by all, and defend my sealed; and those who truly believe the visitation of my spirit, and the wonders I will do. Write this to \_\_\_\_\_ to-night: Tell her I am her strength.—No more.

***July 23, 1814.***

Thou art he, I shall appoint to watch over my son, that my will may be done. I have found thee faithful to my charge;

---

<sup>269</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

and because thou hast been faithful in little, I will entrust thee with more;<sup>270</sup> and this shall be a sign to thee:—*I will heal thy infirmity, and remove all hindrances out of the way.* I am the Lord.—*Be not mindful of thy affairs;*<sup>271</sup> I will provide for thee and thy family. Write this to my \_\_\_\_\_ to-night.

<sup>272</sup>July 23, 1814.

Thou art he I shall appoint over my Son, that my will may be done; I have found thee faithful to my charge, and because thou hast been faithful in little, I will intrust thee with more, and this shall be a sign unto thee:—*I will heal thy infirmity.* I have now appointed thee to be my spokesman and servant to attend my son Shiloh,<sup>273</sup> and protect him as a child, by declaring my word in every time of need, and the sign I have fulfilled on thee, of healing thy infirmity, the dropsy, which thou then laboured under—which proves the truth of my word.

---

<sup>270</sup> Luke 12:48

<sup>271</sup> Matthew 6:34

<sup>272</sup> Divine Note: Now bring forward more evidences of the truth of my word. Communication, and copies, given and circulated among thousands, but not printed, July 23, 1814.

<sup>273</sup> Genesis 49:10. Editorial Note: In this passage, we are introduced to the son Shiloh. Shiloh holds a significant place in the remainder of the work, with Turner even asserting that Shiloh appeared to him during the night. This event bears striking similarities to Joseph Smith, Jr.'s account of Moroni. Shiloh is a messianic title used in the Bible, often associated with the coming of Christ.

August 28, 1814.

I have caused these things to pass, to try thy love to me; and shall I not reward? I know thy heart is to me, and I will keep thee; but my pleasure must be known by thee. *I certainly will bring thee forth*; and with my power thou shall protect my Son. Wait thou my time; I shall not fail thee; it shall be made clear as the noon-days sun. Thou did right in submitting to my standard; which I command thee always to do. And let go *thy thoughts*—‘*How can it be?*’ My wisdom is above thy wisdom, and *my thoughts above thy thoughts*;<sup>274</sup> and to try the evil how he works, I let him try thee, as if in my name; but I will reward thee because thou hast been faithful to me; and he shall feel my wrath. I am the Lord thy Saviour, and I will defend thee. Write this to T \_\_\_\_\_ and I will comfort.—No more.

<sup>275</sup>August 28, 1814.

*I know thy heart*<sup>276</sup> is to me, and *I will keep thee*;<sup>277</sup> but my pleasure must be known by thee. *I certainly will bring thee forth*. I have been making my pleasure known by thee what I will do upon the earth, and I have brought thee forth to publish it in the Newspapers to all people—which proves the truth of my word.

---

<sup>274</sup> Isaiah 55:9

<sup>275</sup> Communication and copies given and circulated among thousands, but not printed, August 28, 1814.

<sup>276</sup> 1 Kings 8:39

<sup>277</sup> Genesis 28:15



Sept. 7, 1814.

If thy hand, oh Lord! turn against the wicked to consume, who shall be able to stand in thy presence?<sup>278</sup>

Be it known unto all, that the people of the earth shall fear and tremble before me. I have given light, but they love darkness rather than light; therefore will I punish them for the evil they are led to do. My time is just upon them, that I will cause their mockery to cease: my wrath is kindled, and I will use my great power to subdue. **My Son will stand in my strength, the Lord of Host.** Vain man thinks he can withstand my power I here declare in the visitation; but soon he will know his end. I will not pass by the guilty. If man will repent, I will hear his cry; but he must submit to my word and will; and my power will be greatly manifest. I am the Lord.

Not more than five times seven may pass before I call. But let my witnesses be ready at my call. I will make all things clear as the noonday sun, that they may not err: they must be directed by my wisdom. Comfort ye, my people; and tell them, I am their shepherd, who neither slumber nor sleeps, and I will defend them by my power; my care is over my faithful; and none shall destroy those who rely on me.

Keep my command by my \_\_\_\_\_, and the evil I'll subdue. They will remove my \_\_\_\_; but I am her defence, and I will keep her. I can kill and make alive: is any thing too hard for me? Therefore **be not cast down at what may appear:** I am always present, and man shall know my power. If I give

---

<sup>278</sup> Malachi 3:2

command, I must be obeyed: and now it shall be proved whose word shall stand; with the command the power shall come; it shall not be delayed.—*My Son shall rule the nations with a rod of iron.*<sup>279</sup> And he to whom I intrust shall use my power *for him*: and he shall protect him in the midst of great dangers. I thus speak to you, my faithful; and let my friends know this, that come to thee, or thou may see.—Now end.

September 18, 1814.

I will fulfil my promise to thee. *Thou art he whom I have chosen:*<sup>280</sup> thou hast *kept my works unto the end,*<sup>281</sup> the same as my \_\_\_\_\_ has done; and I unite you as one in obedience: and so shall it be to all who shall inherit. It is just I should reward my faithful, and entrust them with my mind and power; I have found no other faithful but you two; and shall I not do justly? Am I a respecter of man in injustice? No. My word is truth. I am God of heaven and earth, who thus promises; and I will fulfil: the time is near; but I will order all things—wait my directions. I thus speak plain, that you may know and be ready, that no doubt may remain. *The thing impossible with man, is possible with me.*<sup>282</sup> Keep this and not destroy; it will shew my promise to thee. This thou may write up to T\_\_\_\_\_, and say—I shall make all clear in

---

<sup>279</sup> Revelation 19:15

<sup>280</sup> John 15:16

<sup>281</sup> Revelation 2:26

<sup>282</sup> Matthew 19:26

the end. I am the God and father of Shiloh, and I will provide.—No more.

October 1, 1814.

Give ear and understand my words; for I am God. Let not my former word be despised; for I will fulfil what I have promised (canst thou believe?) and **all things are possible with me.**<sup>283</sup> I know the thoughts of thy heart:—That thou may not understand my words aright, because I speak in wisdom. But I will open it clear to thy view. When I told thee that I had a work for thee to do, and thou must go to London, and it should be made known to thee what it was:—Remember my \_\_\_\_\_ said (when thou enquired of her) that ***nothing was revealed to her—only that Satan desired to have thee; that he might sift thee as wheat:***<sup>284</sup> which then surprised thee. For thy thoughts had been about the K\_\_\_\_; which were wrought by the working of Satan. Thus I permitted thee to be tried; but had I not a work for thee to do according to my word, and sent thee to Birmingham to do my work there? Now reflect how my words were fulfilled in a way which neither thee nor my \_\_\_\_\_ perceived, until it was revealed: so when thou went to London, my word was given thee; but satan began to work strong in thee; and ***thy thoughts multiplied, which came of evil: and this what I meant was from the devil; and not that I should appoint thee over my Son. This was my word; which I***

---

<sup>283</sup> Mark 10:27

<sup>284</sup> Luke 22:31

*have renewed to thee.* And no more than ye knew what the work was I told thee I had for thee to do, till revealed; no more canst thou see the meaning of my promises to thee, until it be fully revealed; but it shall be fulfilled. Did I not tell thee, not to be cast down, at what might appear? and now I say be not cast down but keep fast my word. **Thou hast a little strength,**<sup>285</sup> give it not up; and in the end it shall be as clear as the noon-day's sun. But I see the thoughts of thy heart:— 'That this character is to be the adopted father of my Son,'—I answer;—**See the end:**—Cannot I do as seemeth me good? I know thy heart is given to me, that I may use thee for my glory and for my glory I will use and fulfil my word to thee. Write this to T\_\_\_\_\_, and say my former word to thee is mine, the Lord of host, and she need not place to the adopted father; but leave that to me. Thus do I speak with thee; be strong and wait till I call for thee, and thou shall have **a crown of life**<sup>286</sup> in my kingdom,—No more.

**October 6, 1814.**

Be thou ready, for thou must go up to London, when I send for thee. Thou must go to do my will; but wait until I send for thee: thou must be directed by my wisdom. Ye do not know what is just before you; but I will help,—I am the Lord.

Shortly will my \* \* \* be in labour; but I am there to be her support. I need not say more; then keep thyself in readiness

---

<sup>285</sup> Revelation 3:8

<sup>286</sup> Revelation 2:10

to obey my command; which shall be sent to thee.—No more.

October 15, 1814.

Give to the Lord the honour due to his name.

*I see the distress my people are in;* but I am their God and I will bless. **Comfort ye my people,**<sup>287</sup> and say—**Be ye steadfast;**<sup>288</sup> for my wondrous power and wisdom shall be known.

**Remember what I have promised thee George Turner, and thou shall find me a God of truth: because thy ways are to my direction.** Though thou canst not understand my wisdom, yet thou will be directed by me: having an eye to my glory.

Write to T \_\_\_\_\_ and send her a copy of the letter thou hast received this day, and which thou believes is false; and thou will not obey any information, but what is signed by T\_\_\_ or U\_\_\_\_\_ in the name of my \* \* \* \*.

And this I command thee, that they may know my strict command to thee.—Now end.

October 18, 1814.

To him be glory! I see how the wicked one tempts my people; but I am their defence. Let them not call my words in question; for they shall not fail nor fall to the ground. I am the Lord.

---

<sup>287</sup> Isaiah 40:1

<sup>288</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:58

The five times seven I said, not more may pass, is true: My call in notices was given to those, for to appoint their witnesses—This has been done within these five times seven; as well as appointing those who are to be in the house: those who believe are found ready at my call; but others are not found ready at my call; therefore they must answer for their neglect. Thou wilt soon hear from my \* \* \*. I do not tell thee what thou wilt hear;<sup>289</sup> time shall bring the truth.

I have heard what H\_\_\_\_\_ said to thee this day, and I warn him not to give way to that which moves his feelings: it is not from me, the Lord.

I see the hearts and minds of the believers ready to sink and give up. Did I not say to my disciples: *Cannot ye watch one hour with me.*<sup>290</sup> But they were heavy and sleepy: so may I say to those that believe—*Cannot you watch for me one week?* Can you forget the joys you have felt in believing? and I am the same God; and shall not my power be made known? If you are my friends you will wait with patience, and not murmur.—Know what I did to Israel of old when they murmured: Did I not disinherit them, that they entered not into my rest? and it was by the power of evil, working in their hearts, that caused them to murmur. *I warn all my friends not to murmur.* I will give directions by \_\_\_\_\_ when my son is born; which shall be for my glory. I have said—*You must*

---

<sup>289</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

<sup>290</sup> *Matthew 26:40*

*feel smart; but joy shall come:<sup>291</sup> and your vessels will be full.<sup>292</sup>*

Now hear my voice in what I here say and I will bless.—No more.

**October 28, 1814.**

Give ear, and I will inform thee:—My time is fully come for my son to be born; and I appoint thee to defend him by my power, which shall be given thee as I shall direct. Thou shall call upon my name for my son, and I will answer thee; and shew my power amongst the sons of men, that they learn to know me the Lord. I will prove what is in man, before I destroy; but quick and powerful shall my words be fulfilled by *thy hand*—I will not tell thee in what.<sup>293</sup>

My servant **Moses**—I did not tell him the particulars of the wonders I would do in Egypt;—but that I would do wonders: So I do not tell thee the particulars<sup>294</sup> of my great power—what will be done; but that I will use my great power by thee for the protection of my Son. In due time I will fulfil my promise to thee, *and heal thy infirmity and remove all hindrances out of the way*. Wait my time; I will not fail: heaven and earth may fail; but my word shall not fail—the Lord of host. Therefore understand, *that judgment is my strange work. Mercy I am ready to shew the repenting sinner*; but I will not linger

---

<sup>291</sup> Psalm 30:5

<sup>292</sup> 2 Kings 4:6

<sup>293</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy*.

<sup>294</sup> *Ibid*.

with man now: But I will move upon thee to act in my name for my glory, and the establishing of my Son, to be king over my people, and all the earth. And when my work is done I here tell thee of, then ***my power will cease from thee, and rest solely with my Son;*** and thou shalt enjoy glory in my kingdom. I the Lord have said it, and I will do it. Thus I reveal to thee my will, that thou may know it; and thou must write to T\_\_\_\_\_ and say, ***I am very near to come, and my Son will soon be born.*** Therefore let not my handmaids fear, and I will bless them. I am the Lord who speaketh to them, that this ***my servant may bear witness to the truth of my words: which shall not fail.***—Now hear my tender voice unto you; for I see all your thoughts (not knowing all my mind and will towards you) but my pleasure shall be shewn in your happiness—No more at present.

November 1, 1814.

Come;—for I will tell thee. ***Enter thou into the office I have appointed thee to: shortly my command will be sent to thee.—Go not before I send;*** I am God, and order all things for my glory; without me they can do nothing. My word is made known; but it appears an impossibility to my handmaids to fulfil my word as I intend (according to appearances) and the time so short. But have not I the issues of life and death in my power to give life or to destroy? then let your thoughts rest on the Lord. I tell thee, thou art he who I will empower to protect my Son, and my word shall be fulfilled. ***The rage of evil will be very great; and where the carcass is, there will the eagles be***



*gathered together*,<sup>295</sup> to feed upon the prey; but I'll destroy their hope. *The Dragon is ready to devour as soon as born.*—Put no confidence in man; but in me. And the hand that lifts up against my Son, shall be stayed; and the tongue shall cease to speak—my power shall defend. Write this to T\_\_\_\_\_, and she shall see my wonders I now will do.

*As I live saith the Lord, I have made this covenant with thee— That thou shalt protect my Son by my power.* I ask thee, dost thou accept of it? I see *the thought of thy heart*<sup>296</sup>—thou does willingly; for to obey my will in love, with joy; and begs of me to *keep thee from the power of evil*,<sup>297</sup> that thou may not be deceived; and I grant thy request: for *I will not leave thee nor forsake thee*<sup>298</sup> in doing my work, and then thou shalt have glory.—Now end.

<sup>299</sup>November 1, 1814.

As I live, saith the Lord, I have made this covenant with thee, that thou shalt protect my Son by my power. I ask thee, dost thou accept of it? I see the thoughts of thy heart, that thou does willingly, for to obey my will in love with joy, and begs of me to keep thee from the power of evil, that thou may

---

<sup>295</sup> Matthew 24:28

<sup>296</sup> 1 Chronicles 29:18

<sup>297</sup> Psalm 121:7

<sup>298</sup> Deuteronomy 31:6

<sup>299</sup> Communication and copies given and circulated among thousands, but not printed, November 1, 1814.

not be deceived; *and I grant thy request, for I will not leave thee nor forsake thee in doing my work.*

<sup>300</sup>The covenant thou hast made known in the Newspaper, that thou accepts the office to be my servant, and I have kept thee from being deceived by evil; *and the words I have, and I will speak by thee, shall not fail, but hath and shall be fulfilled*—which proves the truth of my word.

November 4, 1814.

The *time is now just upon thee to begin my work; and my power by thee* will astonish a *guilty world!* But mind that thou gives all glory to me—and lead the Jews to a knowledge of my gospel. Thou must not admit their sayings, that it is for thy sake, that I work by my great power amongst the sons of men; but point them to my Son Shiloh: that it is for his sake my power is made known—that they know, that I Jesus have been crucified by their forefathers; yet will I forgive, if they receive my Son, and acknowledge me Jesus—that I was crucified. Take no glory to thyself; but acknowledge thou art the *servant of Shiloh;* appointed by me the Lord of heaven and earth; Jesus the Saviour of mankind. The reward shall be as I direct.

Many will come with gifts; but I will direct thee what thou shalt receive; or tell thee what thou shalt not receive. Thus I

---

<sup>300</sup> Editorial Note: Typically, paragraphs of this nature are denoted in the footnotes as “[Divine reply of 1816].” However, this instance does not explicitly make such a claim. As a result, it has been retained within the main body of the text, although there is strong evidence to suggest that it likely belongs to the commentary from 1816.

instruct thee, and more instructions I will give thee, as thou may ask of me I will not leave thee without counsel; for unto me only must thou look; and do my will and counsel. And say unto my handmaids—My angels are protecting them, that they need not fear; but thou must wait till I send for thee; and **let not my handmaids hesitate to send when I give my command**; and thou must go by the first regular conveyance after by coach. I so order, that thou may know my mind and will. Write this to T\_\_\_\_\_ and say I will strengthen her.—No more.

November 18, 1814.

I see and know the thoughts of thy heart; and I have united thee and my \* \* \* \* as one in obedience, and my word shall stand. And thou hast accepted the office to protect my son, with the power I shall give thee: and **I will not fail**<sup>301</sup> empowering thee with my power, the Lord of host.

Thou wonders my command hath not been sent—At my time it shall come. Let my handmaids rest to see my power, and my wisdom shall bring it round. Thou **thinks the harvest is passed; but it is known to me it is not: I will make clear my word.** And thou thinks forty weeks are passed since my last visitation of **creative power** to \* \* on the eleventh day of February: So they are.—And thou wants to know what thou must say? Let this be thy answer:—**When God's hour is come, his Son will be born.**—Wait thou with patience; for I shall accomplish the

---

<sup>301</sup> Joshua 1:5

thing I have said, and not fail thee; but my work will now be done in haste. I shall now inform my \* \* \* more fully than I have yet done of my will, and then she will see clearly my mind; and I will remove all obstacles out of the way: my authority shall be known. In a few days my work will begin to unfold to view, which hath been kept back by my wisdom. I see the thoughts of thy heart:—*Will the marriage take place before the birth?* To thy thoughts I answer. *I said, a marriage such as was when I gave the woman to Adam.* So now I give my \* \* \* as my daughter in perfect obedience to him I declared that I have found perfect in obedience, and also accepted, and at (my) time shall be made clear to mankind.—*With me, it is as if it was;* because my word will stand—my time is at hand. Let not my handmaids fear; I will defend them, and make all clear. I have warned thee to be ready: enquire not why I do not answer thee farther; thus far is my will. Write this to T\_\_\_\_\_ and say;—Be not cast down—I will gather my sheep, which are scattered; *I am the good Shepherd of my sheep,*<sup>302</sup> and I will help.—No more now.

November 28, 1814.

Thus saith the Lord. I will be honoured by all. I will now work wondrously among the sons of men; time cometh on to shew my great name. I have said unto thee *that my power shall be given to thee, for the protection of my Son Shiloh;* and quick thou wilt have my commands to execute; because of the

---

<sup>302</sup> John 10:11

unbelief of man: For unless they see **signs and wonders**<sup>303</sup> they will not believe; for the wicked one worketh powerfully upon them, that they may not believe; therefore do I use my great power to confound all his devices. I am the Lord, and he shall know it. **I will separate my sheep from the goats.**<sup>304</sup> Tell my people, I am God that speaks, and works in the visitation; and none shall be able to withstand my power.

My \* \* \* I will support, and give strength to bring forth; let her remember my former mercies to her;—Did I not raise her up quickly after the **seven days' sickness**: and did I not return health unto her, after her severe afflictions at Bristol? And is my arm shortened that I cannot give life? I will be her support: she is in my hands; let not my handmaids fear; I create strength. Yet **within ten days shall my wonder appear**; which shall be for the glory of all people. Thus I make known that **Israel** may know I am the Lord. And tell my friends to wait patiently, **and their harvest will be great; having sowed precious seed,**<sup>305</sup> **they will reap life eternal.** Write this to T\_\_\_\_, and say I will reward the faithful.—Now end.

---

<sup>303</sup> Exodus 7:3

<sup>304</sup> Matthew 25:32

<sup>305</sup> Psalm 126:6

December 11, 1814.

Stop to hear what comes to-morrow; my words are truth, and shall be made clear **as the noonday's sun.**<sup>306</sup> When I speak, the Lord of host, I will fulfil, and they are my words.

There is something **secret**, I will make known to thee—**My handmaids have my command; but hesitate!** therefore is **SHILOH KEPT BACK.**—I see the thoughts of thy heart:—What motive have they for keeping it back? I answer—it will be made known; **but I forgive.** Thou need not send this to T\_\_\_\_\_ until thou hears from her; and I will direct thee when. Thou hast done right to-day in giving all glory to me: and I will fulfil.—I am the Lord.—End.

December 27, 1814.

Remember what I have said; not one word shall fail. **My eye is present in all places,**<sup>307</sup> and **I cannot lie:**<sup>308</sup> again I tell thee, thou art he unto whom I will give power to protect my Son. Let not my handmaids reject my word, but try it, and I'll explain. I am the Lord of heaven and earth, my word must be fulfilled, **for my Son to be born this year**, as I have promised by \_\_\_\_\_. And thy office and work will begin at my Son's birth; for **great will be the rage of men, until I shew my great power by thee, which will confound them.** My handmaids

---

<sup>306</sup> Psalm 37:6

<sup>307</sup> Proverbs 15:3

<sup>308</sup> Titus 1:2

judge my word by thee fails; but the failure is only their judgment that fails—my words are truth.

I have instructed thee in the things I have given thee, which thou must take notice of, to follow my directions; as the execution will now take place; therefore treasure up my words in thine heart, for I will work round the fulfilment thereof. Let my handmaids trust to my words by thee, and be not afraid that I shall fail thee in the execution. Thou shalt call upon my name for my glory; for the honour of my Son Shiloh. This power I give to thee only, to protect my Son; and I am God, Jesus Christ the Saviour. And as I told thee I will give strength to my \* \* \* to bring forth; can my word fail in the work, as if I was not able to do that which I have said?

Let my \* \* \* sayings be penned, and sent to thee, and I will answer thee again; for now is the time to shew my authority and power, that my wonders may appear. This write to T\_\_\_\_\_ and say:—I see her mind and heart; but I will comfort her.—Now end.

# 1815

January 6, 1815.

Give ear, for I am God, who cannot lie! I swear by myself,<sup>309</sup> that in blessing I will bless my people.<sup>310</sup> Thou asks me for counsel, and I will give it to thee.

My \* \* \* is dead, who I promised to support, and give her strength to bear my Son Shiloh this year;<sup>311</sup> and *thou thinks, if it be the Lord that speaks, it must be*. Thou wilt hear of my working; and what I have said to thee shall be fulfilled. But thou thinks:—How can it be fulfilled, and my \* \* \* dead? *Wait and see the end: I am God of heaven and earth—I can give life*. Thou enquires about the *ten days* for my wonder to appear; to be the glory for all people? In *ten days it shall appear*:

---

<sup>309</sup> Genesis 22:16

<sup>310</sup> Genesis 22:17

<sup>311</sup> Editorial Note: As the new year approached, George Turner was struck by what must have been a devastating blow: the death of the woman believed to be the mother of Shiloh. Such events are not predicted by seers and can complicate matters significantly. Turner stated, “*I promised to support, and give her strength to bear my Son Shiloh this year.*” Since this entry is dated 6 January 1815, it is unclear whether he was referring to 1814 or 1815. If he meant 1814, it is possible that both mother and child died during childbirth. Undeterred by this setback, Turner reaffirmed his prophetic confidence, declaring: “*Wait and see the end: I am God of heaven and earth—I can give life. Thou enquires about the ten days for my wonder to appear; to be the glory for all people? In ten days it shall appear: my word is truth; but I do not tell thee when these ten days shall be: but they shall be—mark my word.*”



my word is truth; but *I do not tell thee when these ten days shall be:*<sup>312</sup> *but they shall be—mark my word:*

My handmaids I see deeply afflicted, refusing to be comforted—*Weep not for the dead, who is alive.* My spirit shall direct my people: I will comfort and defend. I see the rage of the enemy, but my power shall stand. *Lift up your heads,*<sup>313</sup> for I am present and know the hearts of all. My handmaids cannot receive until I comfort them; therefore thou need not send this to them: I will say more to thee when thou hast heard from London, and it will be wonderful what thou wilt hear.—Now end.

January, 16, 1815.

See my direction to thee—*that I have appointed thee to come forward; by whom I will direct, and I will be with thee, and*<sup>314</sup> *my power shall be made manifest by thee.* This is the turn of day, when the treasure will be found. Thou hast joined with *the shadow*, and endured to the end of the *shadow*, and here is the treasure; now comes the substance, and I will bless. *Be not cast down,*<sup>315</sup> neither be afraid; but remember my promise to protect. I will say more unto thee: many things thou wilt hear of, which I shall answer—particulars when wanted; and I will open the eyes of believers to discern that it is my will:

---

<sup>312</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

<sup>313</sup> *Psalm 24:7*

<sup>314</sup> *Exodus 3:12*

<sup>315</sup> *Psalm 42:5*—Editorial Note: The phrase “cast down” is used multiple times in Psalms, though the phrase here is adapted to a *reassuring* tone.

therefore wait my time to work it round. I will give proof upon proof, till my word shall be as clear as the noon-day's sun, and my friends shall have the light to see; and I will give strength by my spirit, to believe; and I will encrease their joy, and they stand in my strength—the Lord of Host. Thou need not send this to London, till I direct thee; but this I give for thy instruction; that thou may know my will, and what I intend; **but wait my power**—I am the Lord.

My friends are searching to see what way they shall take; but **they will find the way shut up until I open it by thee**: They shall know my words are true I have spoke by thee. I see their drooping spirits, but **I will raise them up<sup>316</sup> again**: all power is with me. This keep to thyself, till I order thee to make it known.—No more.

January 23, 1815.

See!—My directions to thee are—that thou obey my voice; **I will not give my honour to another.**

Thou hast heard of many things, and **thou fearest; but I will not leave thee nor forsake thee**; but perform my will and promises to thee: therefore fear them not—I will defend thee. Thou wants instructions what thou must do: thou must not yet make known what I have given thee in secret<sup>317</sup>—wait my time, and I will tell thee what thou must make known to believers. **Say the visitation of my Spirit it is from the LORD**: and I

---

<sup>316</sup> John 6:40

<sup>317</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

will witness it by *my power*, which shall be clear to all; and who can disannul my word? Is not *all power in me?*<sup>318</sup> I surely will destroy evil from the earth; for he hath tempted, and worked persecution against my people. My decree is fixed: He shall not remain upon the earth. I have tried the believers, and thou seest without my help they cannot withstand the power of evil; therefore *in me, Jesus, must they only trust*.— Speak unto my people and say—I am their God, and I will help them; but *they must wait my pleasure*. I will be their Shepherd and direct them, and keep them safe from harm, if they rest on me. Thus thou may speak to my people: but not give copies; but thou may write them kind letters, and encourage them to call upon my name the Lord of host: and I will answer their petitions that cry to me, and pour my blessings upon them.

Thou may write to T\_\_\_\_\_ and say I know her wants: they shall not prevail against her. But thou need not send this communication to her; only what I tell thee to say unto her. Thus I give my instructions, and move upon thee in writing thy letters. Thou need not pay the postage to T\_\_\_\_\_, because thou wilt receive many from all parts.—Now end.

January 27, 1815.

These are my directions:—My people cry unto me, and I hear them; yet they will not give ear to what I say to thee; but I am the Lord, and they must bow to me in what I make

---

<sup>318</sup> Matthew 28:18

known by thee. Thou must not open the meeting for the public till I command; but ye meet in the meeting house to **call upon my holy name**<sup>319</sup> privately; and I will hear and bless. **Be not dismayed at what is coming forward:** I will give thee wisdom to confound the gain-sayers; but thou wilt follow my directions and my commands, and I will defend. I will prepare the way for my word to run and be glorified. **I will heal the wound which the wicked one hath made on my people, in taking my \_\_\_\_\_ away by death.** Wait my time: my wisdom and power shall confound all opposition to the visitation of my spirit. I say and it shall be done. I command and my word shall be executed. **I will not stop my hand; I have begun, and I will go on;** and fulfil all my threatenings and promises. **Is any thing too hard for me?**<sup>320</sup> I will now establish my kingdom over all the earth, and place man in happiness here on earth; and **I shall certainly call thee forth, to be worker together with me.** Let my friends **draw near to me, and I will draw near to them:**<sup>321</sup> and I will be their Shepherd, and lead to living streams of life; and the pastures of my word shall be for them; and I can provide.— This for thy instruction, that you may know how to speak unto my people, and my spirit shall work in their hearts.

I have said let the writings of my \_\_\_\_\_ be examined, before thou makes public; but I will give particular directions about my \_\_\_\_\_'s writings when they are to be examined;

---

<sup>319</sup> Joel 2:32

<sup>320</sup> Genesis 18:14

<sup>321</sup> James 4:8

therefore let them wait my time. When T\_\_\_\_ writes and enquires thou may tell her what I say about the writings.— Now end.

***February 1, 1815.***

Fear the Lord, (all ye, his people)<sup>322</sup> whose throne endureth for ever.<sup>323</sup> I will tell thee my mind and will is, that my people shew their love to me, and continue to support my honour, and I will reward: I will reveal myself in my blessings upon them. I see the evil, how it worketh; but I will confound all his devices: I will gather out of my kingdom all that offend<sup>324</sup> and mock my coming—death shall pass through. I have commanded my angels not to spare the disobedient; but utterly consume them. My name is blasphemed, and the wicked one hath triumphed; but I will destroy his power, and lay the branch of evil, man—in the dust.—I have spared this nation (England) greatly; but now I will punish for the despite they have done to my great name, in rejecting my offers of mercy. The earth I will purify from evil, by death; which I will send, that shall make the stoutest heart to tremble: for I will be honoured by all, until I am known to the ends of the earth. My judgments shall now come on, and my power shall be known. The cry of my people is before me, and I will save and redeem. Say to my people, they may take my word; that

---

<sup>322</sup> Psalm 34:9

<sup>323</sup> Psalm 45:6

<sup>324</sup> Matthew 13:41

my will must now execute, till Sion be exalted in the earth.— Can the power of man set up to contend with me? Vain is the thought of man. *I will instruct thee, and lead thee by the revelations of my spirit, that no weapon formed shall prosper against thee.*<sup>325</sup> See the thoughts of thy heart—they appear to have prevailed against \* \* \* I permitted to try them and believers; but my word by her shall stand. Thy thoughts are:—She is gone, and they are not fulfilled. See the end; and one word shall not fall to the ground.—I have spoken by her; my wisdom shall make it clear as the noon day’s sun for the honour of my great name, I will fulfil my promises I made by her, that man may fear me. *I call heaven and earth to witness*<sup>326</sup> *to the truth of my promise.* I will now redeem man, and restore him to divine life, and he shall know his God and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Thou thinks; how can *the Jews believe*, seeing the *sign seemed to fail, that was to prove my gospel true or false, in the birth of my Son Shiloh?* This I will make clear in my appointed time, as man does not discern my working upon \* \*. But *the Comforter I promised*<sup>327</sup> shall be with man, and my power shall be manifest to the Jews; and I will raise him up amongst them, to lead them to the possessions of their forefathers at *my command*; which *they will then obey*. I placed *my SHADOW* in \_\_\_\_\_ how I would work *in them* my great work, that they

---

<sup>325</sup> Isaiah 54:17 (3 Nephi 22:17)

<sup>326</sup> Deuteronomy 30:19

<sup>327</sup> John 14:26

may be *born of my spirit*; by my spirit working in them *LIFE*. I explain a little to thee, that thou may answer enquiries; but I shall farther explain to thee. Now end.

February 11, 1815.

When will they fear me, who profess to love me? I see them, and know what they intend; but I will frustrate their design: follow thou my directions, and I'll protect thee. **I see the hearts<sup>328</sup>** of those who have offered willingly to me; they shall be remembered by my mercy. My eye is over you, and you cannot screen your thoughts from the Lord. I hear some murmuring at my directions by *my servant*: but I command him to obey my directions to him, and their murmuring is as rebellion before me; and they are not fit to be with my people, lest I remove them out of my sight: their hearts are gone from me; they are dishonouring my holy name, and **I will not give my honour to another**; but you who have given up your own wills and submitted to my direction, I the Lord will bless you, and save you from the power of evil: if you continue obedient to me. I will now work for my own glory, and the earth shall tremble at my voice. I have called again, and again, but not regarded; but now I will command and execute, and my word shall stand. I have waited long; but my appointed time is come, for me to prove the truth of my word now revealed. I charge you, my people, give no ear to the unbelievers, nor take their counsel; for the evil one is working

---

<sup>328</sup> 1 Samuel 16:7

strong upon them, as if it was by my spirit, Jesus: the cup of woe will be bitter unto them—In their distress I will hide my countenance from them; because they grieve my spirit. They set themselves up against me, the Lord, who speaketh in the visitation; but they shall know that I am God. I will give thee more directions, and open more and more of my divine will for their comfort, as I see need; therefore they must wait patiently on me.—Now end.

February 16, 1815.

Give to the Lord the honour due to his holy name.<sup>329</sup> I have taken \_\_\_\_\_ away by death, according as I had declared by her:—*If the learned did not come forward to be convinced that I had spoke by her.* But they refused all my mercies, and I have refused them—that they shall not be of my kingdom: and the words I spoke by \_\_\_\_\_ shall be fulfilled; they shall not fail: *I am the Lord, and the word and the work is mine.*

Go thou on as I direct thee; and according to the word I give thee, my power shall accomplish, for I will not now trifle with man: *I have taken the cause into my own hand BY THEE:* thou shalt speak, and I'll fulfill—*the world shall know I am GOD.* But thou must wait till my command cometh to thee; thou canst do nothing of thyself; but fear not when I command; neither be dismayed. Tell my people that \_\_\_\_\_ *is with me in glory, and the wicked one did not deceive her; but I tried*

---

<sup>329</sup> 1 Chronicles 16:29



*my people by her, and suspended my mercies to man; because of the rage and mockery, and unbelief, which the enemy wrought in man.*

Many that did believe cannot now receive my word by thee, until I shew my great power by my word, through thee, *which shall make the ears of every one to tingle that hears.* For now, is my time to execute, not to entreat by thee; for without my great power the people will not believe. Therefore let thy mind be at rest, until I rise up unto the prey; but wait ye upon me; and call upon my holy name, and I will hear and bless. Let my people call upon me, in private at their homes, as well as meeting together, that I may strengthen them; and that they may become acquainted with me. Let them see how I instruct them to do my will, that I may reveal myself to them; for *I will pour out my spirit upon them.* Keep your hearts, and watch diligently, that the enemy gain no advantage over them, and I will defend them. I see the hearts of some careless; only amused with what is said; but *I warn them, the enemy is watching to devour them, if they do not become acquainted with me, the Lord.* Thus let my people hear my voice, who am their shepherd, and I'll save my sheep. My people are to be holy to me, that I may work my great work in them; then my delight will be with them. I am the fountain of all happiness and bliss, and the people shall be filled with my love, and they shall know their God; for my presence shall shine upon them. I am the place of safety where you may hide and live: the storm is near at hand which will toss with fury all who

know me not; but **I have overcome the world,**<sup>330</sup> and in me you shall have peace. Make these things known to my people, as I shall direct thee.—Now end.

***February 23, 1815.***

Thou will be called upon by my people to explain the many things I have told thee of; but tell them thou must wait upon me to explain; as thou art commanded to obey my voice, the Lord. **My word shall be as a fountain of life,**<sup>331</sup> springing up by my spirit to reveal my will, and the hidden mysteries that are still behind; which do not enter into the heart of man till revealed.

***This year I will begin to work by my great power:*** my people did not perceive how I wrought by my great power upon \_\_\_\_\_ **LIFE, and then took it away:** neither can they account for my working in this manner; but I reveal and make it clear.

***My \* \* \* is besides thee viewing thee writing: hear what she hath to say.***<sup>332</sup>

***“ Mr. Turner; the Lord hath put you over  
“ his people. Be not cast down; but obey his  
“ voice. I see the crown you will receive. I see  
“ what my brother is doing; and I see T \_\_\_\_\_  
“ and U \_\_\_\_\_ judging I was not doing the will***

---

<sup>330</sup> **John 16:33**

<sup>331</sup> **Proverbs 10:11**

<sup>332</sup> **Editorial Note:** An apparition.

“ of the Lord; but let them know—it was *the*  
“ *Lord working by me*, for his glory; and I now  
“ rejoice in glory. I am permitted to come to  
“ you, as my mother was permitted to come to  
“ me, to encourage you not to fear; because  
“ the work is great you have to do; but  
“ be not dismayed, the Lord will protect you,  
“ and work by you, in the execution of his will.  
“ Oh! what glory I see! and what happiness I  
“ feel and know! I have done the will of the Lord.  
“ Say unto T\_\_\_\_\_ and U\_\_\_\_\_, faint not;  
“ my brother will not prevail. I now see how  
“ closely you and I have been united to the  
“ Lord; and the angels rejoice to see you stand  
“ steadfast. Oh, the beauty of my Lord!—*the*  
“ *light around his throne!*<sup>333</sup> who can declare the  
“ glory, and the smiles streaming from his pre-  
“ sence of holy life? that sweetness of his voice  
“ that goes through all Heaven, and echoes re-  
“ turn in praises? which your ears have not heard;  
“ delight unspeakable!! All rest in his embraces,  
“ where I am; but there are many heavens with  
“ not so bright a glory there, but safe from the  
“ wicked one and at rest; but you will come  
“ where I am. But the Lord will work by you;  
“ be faithful, and the Lord will give you strength;

---

<sup>333</sup> Revelation 4:3

“ and comfort as you will stand in need: but the  
“ Lord is careful over you to refresh. Now Mr.  
“ Turner till I am permitted again to speak with  
“ you, think upon my words.—Adieu.”

[“Two days after \_\_\_\_\_ had spoken the foregoing words, *she appeared visible to me*: her countenance was that of a happy being; and as in glory,<sup>334</sup> and she then spoke these words:—

“Mr. Turner; don’t you see me.” I said  
“ \_\_\_\_\_ I do see you.” And as I was thinking of words to ask her a question, she was gone.]

Now I will explain to you, why I permitted \_\_\_\_\_ to come and speak unto thee, that thou may know assuredly, that she is with me in glory; and thou heareth it is her voice that speaks to thee. Now thou must let my people know this; for the hearts of many cannot believe my words by thee; but I will make it clear unto them. Be favourable to my people, and tell them they must obey my word by thee: the directions I give thee will prove for their happiness.

Thou hast done right in thy meetings to honour my word; and I am he that pardoneth and forgiveth the returning sinner who repent before me. By myself I have sworn to bless my people; but woe will fill the world with *distress*; because of the unbelief: but I will destroy the wicked one’s power from amongst mankind, that they may serve me the Lord. Let not my people mourn when they see my hand striking

---

<sup>334</sup> Editorial Note: An apparition.

the disobedient; but remember I told you of it before it comes to pass.

March 2, 1815.

What!—Shall I take my great power to subdue the unbelief of man? Cursed be the man who continues to fight against me the Lord! I will now remove such from the earth, by death; and who can stay my hand, who am the Lord? You will now see my hand begin to smite them who despise me, and I will not stop: For I will throw down all opposition to my will. *I am coming upon the earth as a thief, to subdue the evil thereof*, and man shall know who he ought to fear.

Let my people know that I will now appear to save and deliver: they shall not be trod upon by the unbelievers; but rise to shine; for my kingdom is at hand not to be delayed any longer. For I will now begin to execute, as I have told thee: Thou shalt speak, and I'll execute; the work is mine, the Lord. I pity my people who cannot believe my word by thee; but they must obey or I cannot spare; because it is my word, the Lord of Host. My stroke will be heavy to slay the guilty. Those who have been most forward to mock my visitation, my judgment shall be brought forward quickly upon them: they perish for want of knowledge; and *the teachers teach rebellion against me, and my visitation*; but I will no longer delay. Say I will not give public warning now: **I WILL NOT CRY IN THE STREETS<sup>335</sup> until I have brought judgment to victory**: For, now I will be a man of war to all that contend against me, until I

---

<sup>335</sup> Isaiah 42:2

have subdued them. They boast of their knowledge and wisdom; but they will see themselves fall, as *Saul*—drop to the earth. And if they call to know my will, as he did, and obey my voice as he did, then will I have mercy upon them and forgive: but understand—*It is the visitation of my spirit they must obey*; for I will not receive any other submission for me to forgive; because my kingdom I must now establish; and remove all that offend out of the way. The poor of my flock—I will provide comforts for them; therefore do I make my will known to my people who believe my word.—Now end.

March 7, 1815.

Hear my voice and serve me: I am the God of heaven and earth, that man must obey. *I see the evil among my sheep, tearing and devouring all he can*; and shall I not save my sheep, that look to me for salvation and redemption? they trust in me, and I will save. Be not dismayed; I will chain him in the bottomless pit, and stay the rage of his fury, by man; which he works against my people. The sun shall now arise and shine, and shew my promises, which I will bless my people with; therefore let him stand by faith by me: I am their captain, and I will conquer. I see my people; some knowing not what to think, or which way to take, yet *they still hold fast that I am God, who speaks in the visitation*: but cannot see that I have promised for *man* to join with the *woman*, to claim the promise: and *man of himself* cannot claim the promise: *he must be empowered by my spirit, in being visited by my spirit*; that *man and woman may be united in spirit as one, to claim the promise*; for

they united at first to eat the forbidden fruit, and fell: so they must unite in spirit and receive the good fruit—**my word**; which is **LIFE**; therefore is my word given to thee, by my spirit; because I have made man Lord of all, in unity with my Son—the heir of promise: to him I give the kingdom; and **man** and **woman** become joint heirs of the kingdom<sup>336</sup>—to inherit my blessings—to have eternal life. Be wise, oh, my people! to consider this; that you may be instructed by me your heavenly father: who careth for my children. **I will remove all hindrances out of the way**, that my kingdom may be established. Drink ye of my spirit, who love me: I have bread enough, and to spare, for my returning prodigal: **I have killed the fatted calf**<sup>337</sup>—all things are ready—rejoice with me! I found that which was lost; and **my Son—man that was dead**, I will bring to life again he shall no longer be subject to the lords of evil. **I will put my spirit within them**,<sup>338</sup> and **give them new hearts, that they shall all know me the LORD**; and **earth shall be filled with my glory**,<sup>339</sup> from the rising of the sun to the going down of the same: **all men shall be of one heart and mind**;<sup>340</sup> my delight shall be to dwell with man; my glory shall appear and rest upon the dwellings of all the inhabitants

---

<sup>336</sup> Editorial Note: The idea that *man and woman become joint heirs of the kingdom* appears quite progressive for its time. A similar concept was presented by Joseph Smith, Jr. in 1843. Doctrine and Covenants 132:19-20 elaborates on this notion, ultimately stating, “*Then shall they be Gods.*”

<sup>337</sup> Luke 15:23

<sup>338</sup> Ezekiel 36:27

<sup>339</sup> Numbers 14:21

<sup>340</sup> Acts 4:32

of the earth; for I will make this earth as heaven, and man shall see my presence—that their joys may be full.—Now end.

**March 12, 1815.**

Strange to hear! my people do not receive my word by thee; though I have permitted \* \* \* to come and *speak with thee*, and also *appear to thee*, that thou might not be deceived, but fully be informed; therefore as they will not believe unless I manifest my great power, according to the words I give thee, (they shall now see rise,) to throw down the power that has mocked and despised my great name—***You will see it fulfilled in the events of my providence***, which I am bringing upon this land, and which will subdue the evil thereof. I do not tell you the means I will use,<sup>341</sup> they are unknown to thee; but my full time is come to bring the end upon all: I am a God that cannot lie; and I will now rule amongst the sons of men.—Be thou mindful of what I say: judge not before thou seest the end, and I'll explain to thee. My unbelieving friends seek for miracles from thee; ***but thou art only he that I shall order to speak***—I will manifest the power. Tell them to ask a sign, and it shall be given,<sup>342</sup> whereby they may be assured it is I that speaketh. Can my people now reject me? Understand: it is

---

<sup>341</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

<sup>342</sup> Editorial Note: Turner (as God's mouthpiece) appears to contradict biblical convention. In Matthew 12:39, it states, "*An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign.*" Perhaps Turner believes that a sign is permissible as long as it is preauthorized by God.



the unbelievers of my word to thee, who have believed the visitation of my \_\_\_\_\_ that I call upon to ask of me, and I will answer; that they may believe; **for I am seeking to save. This my servant hath no power**—the power is with me, the Lord; and I will bless my people; but they must hear what I say. My stroke is near at hand; **the report thereof will make the ears of every one that hears to tingle;**<sup>343</sup> but I will make known to thee more as I see need; therefore let my people wait on me.—Now end.

March 15, 1815.

Comfort I will send; for I see my people stand in need: I will hear the cry of my people—**the DISTRESS will be great;** but be not cast down—I live. Joy, to my people! I will save and deliver. They call upon me, and I grant their request, and my mind shall be manifest in due time; I am the Lord.

Thou art troubled, and thy strength fails; but know my strength is made perfect in weakness: I will support thee; my word is truth, and it shall stand. Is not all power with me? Shall I say, and not do as I say? I will fulfil my promise.—Lift up thy head and see my great power; none can withstand my word, I will reveal to thee, and thou shalt know, that it is I the Lord: —**I will heal thee, and thou shalt glorify me—I have commanded, and it shall be done—thou shalt be whole.**<sup>344</sup> By this thou shalt know, I am the Lord that speaks to thee. I see the

---

<sup>343</sup> 1 Samuel 3:11

<sup>344</sup> Matthew 9:22

thoughts of thy heart—*Thou art afraid of being deceived; but I will keep thee from the evil one's power overcoming thee.* Obey my voice, and hear what I say: Many that trust in me, cannot believe my word by thee; but I have told thee, they may ask a sign of me, and it shall be given, to assure them it is I the Lord that speaketh. Let all their requests come before me, and then I will answer their petitions. The thought of man cannot conceal from me their intentions. Let those that ask of me write, or have it written, what they ask of me; and let them keep it—*they need not tell thee:*<sup>345</sup> I will make known by thee my answer, and explain by thee if they do not understand. This is my will, which I will fulfil. I will say more unto thee.—No more now.

March 17, 1815.

When shall I hear my people cry, and give up to my will? They place me afar off, and not nigh; when I have told them my eye sees all their ways, and all things are open to me—The sincerity of their hearts, or the deceit that is there, I am acquainted with.

Woe; woe, to the deceiver! I will confound his wisdom—he cannot deceive me. Thus shalt thou say:—I call upon my people to obey me, if they expect me to defend them. Where is their knowledge of me, if they cannot hear my voice? Am I changed? No. I am the same to-day, and shall remain. Give ear all ye who fear me, and I'll defend you: draw near to the

---

<sup>345</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

rock of your salvation and redemption—who seek for my glory. I have told you that my time is fully come, for me to work wondrously to destroy the evil and establish the good. Flee the appearance of evil; which will now deluge the land, because **they know not me the Lord.**<sup>346</sup> Give to the Lord that honour that is due to his name; for all the earth must serve and obey me.

**Not six months will pass**<sup>347</sup> **before I lay my heavy hand upon this nation; they shall feel my stroke.** But **I will not finish then; but give time for those whose hearts are moved to me by repentance,**<sup>348</sup> that I may have mercy on them, Many will cry then unto me; but they must obey the visitation, and the words I give for them if they will be mine. Weep; ye wise of the earth! Let your wisdom come forth; make your mountain strong—defend yourselves; for I am God you have to contend with: but you will fall, to rise no more. Shall I pass through and use my great power and reign? And who can equal my power? I command—and it is done! and man ceases to breathe, if I withhold life. **Wherein is he to be counted mighty when contending with me?**<sup>349</sup> He will vanish as the dew before the sun. I take off their chariot wheels, and put my stay to their power; so that they cannot go on—they will be confounded. Now view me in my noble acts of

---

<sup>346</sup> **Jeremiah 9:3**

<sup>347</sup> **Editorial Note:** That is, before 17 September 1815.

<sup>348</sup> **2 Peter 3:9**

<sup>349</sup> **Isaiah 40:25**

redemption of man! View me a Saviour on the cross, that I might save all that come unto me! View me coming down to establish my kingdom, and fill the earth with my glory! View me upon my throne of glory, surrounded by angels, and man shall be my delight: I will not then strive with man; but free him from the chain of evil to live with me, and they shall behold my presence! Oh! earth, earth! hear the word of the Lord. I will fulfil my promise I made to \* \* \* to bruise the serpent's head. *Dost thou join to claim this promise?* I see thy thought and heart are:—

*“Dear Lord and Saviour, I join with thy \* \* \* and claim the promise:—That man may be freed and restored to thy favour and blessing; that the two may be one in happiness, never more to be separated from thy glory. Come! Lord Jesus; oh! come quickly, that man may enjoy his God.”*—Now end.

<sup>350</sup>March 17th, 1815:—

Not six months will pass<sup>351</sup> before I lay my heavy hand upon this nation. They shall feel my stroke.<sup>352</sup>

---

<sup>350</sup> Communication and copies given and circulated among thousands, but not printed, March 17th, 1815:—

<sup>351</sup> Editorial Note: That is, before September 17, 1815.

<sup>352</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *The Property and Income Tax was again laid upon the nation—the distresses that came upon the farmer, as well as the mourning and affliction the battle of Waterloo brought upon many families, for the loss of their relations in death and wounded, which I permitted by my providence; which proves the truth of my word.*

March 24, 1815.

Give ear to my words. *I have to do a wonder, to establish my word by my servant* GEORGE TURNER. I promised to give a sign to the unbelievers of my people, to assure them it was I, *the—LORD the Saviour JESUS CHRIST who speaketh*. Let them ask of me to give them a sign, as I have done to my servants of old. They come before me, every one in his own wisdom: but I the Lord shall give them a sign, whereby all may know, that it is I the Lord. I hear their sayings, and see how they despise me in their hearts: blinded by the enemy of man. I pity my people; therefore I will give them a sign now:—*I will cause the dead to rise out of the grave,*<sup>353</sup> *my \_\_\_\_\_ shall appear, and be seen of many the truth of my word; and they shall know that I am the Lord*. Mourn, mourn; for the land shall weep: I shall command the sword to go through the land, and lay in dust the hearts that love not me; but I will not do it all at once.

(“ *Mr. Turner.*” [‘What \* \* \*’] “*The believers—how they rage against you; but if I rise, I will assure them of their mistake—that you are deceived. I saw when I spoke to you before, that great would be your work; but the Lord would strengthen you.*”)

\* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \*

Shall I say unto my people, the day of my redeeming mercies are just at hand; and the world shall know my power. The

---

<sup>353</sup> John 5:28-29

events of my providence will now come on quick, to shew the end to man; for my kingdom I will quick establish to the ends of the earth. I will cause the hindrances to be removed out of the way; but my wrath will be poured out, and I will chastise; yea, **I will consume the wicked one, with the brightness of my coming.**<sup>354</sup>—End.

**March 25, 1815.**

See; I am the God of Heaven and earth; by me all things exist. I have the issues of life and death in my power: I command and must be obeyed. I have given the sign and it must be made known to my people. Follow my directions, for soon will the sign be fulfilled. Thou wants to know if \_\_\_\_\_ will rise with the body that died and laid in the grave? To thy thoughts I answer:—***I create by my power as life; and she shall be seen to many.*** I see the thoughts of thy heart: Will she dwell with us upon earth?—I answer:—***She shall be seen by many for my glory; and wait thou to see my wonder; for it will confound gainsayers, and the unbelief of man:*** it is not the resurrection; but to manifest my power I do this; that my people may be assured I am God that speaketh to thee; for my great work is just at hand. I shall speak by thee, and I'll execute: for now is my time to fulfil all my promises to man, and work round the deliverance of my people; but my people ***must wait with patience, and view my hand in the events of my providence.*** It is for my people to know what my hand will do: but remember

---

<sup>354</sup> 2 Thessalonians 2:8

I have already told thee, thou wilt not know the means I make use of<sup>355</sup>—It will be by acts of my great power. Now be not thou cast down; look unto me, and I will give thee strength. Say unto my people, they need not form their judgment in any plan I shall pursue **my thoughts are not as their thoughts, nor my ways as their ways;**<sup>356</sup> but they shall see, it is I the Lord that doeth all this.—End.

**April 4, 1815.**

When I begin, I will soon make an end. They will not fear me, nor take counsel of me; therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them. **I will accomplish the thing I have declared**<sup>357</sup>—To destroy evil from the face of the earth.

***The nations are moved for destruction; for they will not succeed to do the thing they intend;*** but I will come forth, and with my power subdue all the earth. **Great will be the disappointment of men—their pride must fall**<sup>358</sup> that my word may be established: when I take my great power to reign; I must subdue all authority to the ends of the earth, and great will be the slaughter because of unbelief. Let my people be preparing to meet me at my coming; but understand—that it is in life I mean: in forsaking all appearance of evil; for I am a holy God, and my eye is holy; therefore cleanse your hearts, ye

---

<sup>355</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

<sup>356</sup> **Isaiah 55:8**

<sup>357</sup> **Isaiah 55:11**

<sup>358</sup> **Isaiah 2:12** (2 Nephi 12:12)

double minded, and know, you must appear before me the Lord.

*I see my people will be tossed to and fro in the great DISTRESS<sup>359</sup> that will come upon the land;* and it will be *by my protection*, that they will escape the evil: for I have placed my defence for them as a strong hold shall my word be to all who will hearken and obey, and I will not deceive them. But they must give up their own wills to be directed and led by my spirit—the word I will give thee for their safety. I thus inform my people, that they may know my counsel and will towards them; that they may not hesitate, when I give my command and directions.

Tell C\_\_\_\_\_ I shall make all clear in my appointed time, as I open my providence to view; to establish my working upon, and by my \* \* She was not deceived by the devil; but submitted to my will and pleasure by faith, trusting in me, the Lord her Saviour. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

And now my people be looking to me, who am your happiness. *DISTRESS and anguish will be in the world;* but wait on me and you will find peace, and glory; *and the kingdom is yours. Be steadfast and let no one take your crown from you,<sup>360</sup>* by destroying your faith in me—the visitation of my spirit; *for the wicked one knoweth he hath but a short time*

---

<sup>359</sup> Luke 21:25

<sup>360</sup> Revelation 3:11



to remain on earth:<sup>361</sup> therefore doth he rage with fury to destroy; but I will end his rage, and stop him in his ways, that my people may have rest.—Now end.

April 13, 1815.

Come forth thou glory of heaven, and reign upon the earth! subdue thy foes: they vaunt themselves against the Lord; but soon their power will end. I have promised to bless my people; but many regard me not. **I will come quick to my temple,**<sup>362</sup> and my power shall go forth among the sons of men: let not my people be impatient, though I do not fulfil so quick as they wish; let my hour come, and my providence open to view, and then they will see a quick fulfilment of my words: Now I am making my will known to them that they may be ready when I call. **All power is with me,**<sup>363</sup> therefore my wisdom must order all things, and direct to be set in order for my coming: do only as I direct thee; mind not the sayings of those who refuse to hear my word by thee. Thou art *the instrument* I shall work by, for the carrying on my work; but they will find my blessing does not attend them; but they please themselves with their own inventions, saying it is my word, but if it had been my word, they would love me who speaketh to thee; but their heart is not to me for my glory; therefore shall their deeds be made manifest. The

---

<sup>361</sup> Revelation 12:12

<sup>362</sup> Malachi 3:1

<sup>363</sup> Matthew 28:18

sign I have given for my people shall be fulfilled in due time; but if I had fulfilled it immediately, how could I have tried the hearts of my people to make manifest the secrets of their hearts? for I will be honoured by all my people to wait my time, that I may reward them. **Do not the kings of the earth expect their servants to wait upon them,**<sup>364</sup> and their subjects to wait their pleasure, and shall not I, the Lord of heaven and earth, the king of kings, call upon my servants to obey me and wait my pleasure, which will be for their happiness? Let not my people murmur at my delay; for my hand is bringing their deliverance round in a way which is not yet opened to their view; and quick it will be upon them; therefore do I let them know. Thou need not give the dates of the communications I now am giving thee.<sup>365</sup> I will order when thou may give them:—this is my will.—Now end.

**April 20, 1815.**

See my power and be warned: I am God who speaketh. **I see the ways of all:**<sup>366</sup> the heart is open to my view, and **can man persist to call my word in question I give by my servant for the comfort of my people, and for information what I am about to do? there is none of my words shall fail; I am the Lord.** What, shall I say, and not do as I say? Or have I not power to remove evil from the earth, and bring my kingdom for man to enjoy?

---

<sup>364</sup> Luke 12:37

<sup>365</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy.*

<sup>366</sup> Jeremiah 16:17

*The battle is with me and the powers of darkness*; who felt my power when cast them out of heaven. And is my power less now? I will accomplish my promise and fulfil my word— *That satan the devil shall be cast into the bottomless pit, there to be shut up from the knowledge of men upon earth a thousand years; and then I will try him again for a little space,*<sup>367</sup> *before I sit in judgment upon all; to reward or punish: and then will the assembled worlds which I shall command*—earth and its generations—hell and its inhabitants, (*which are the fallen angels*)—and my heavenly host *to hear my FINAL END in judgment, to punish the evil and reward the good; and satan* (the root of evil) *will find no mercy with me, to ease his suffocating misery and pain, which shall never have an end. I see the thoughts of thy heart:*<sup>368</sup>—Will evil remain to all eternity? My answer to *thy thoughts* are:—*The punishment of evil will remain to all eternity; but the evil working of sin shall have an end, on men or angels; in heaven;* they shall be no more defiled by evil; for he shall not have power or space to work upon them: he shall be far distant from man’s abode; and angels far distant from his view: My glory he shall not see. The gulf of woe, the suffocating lake of fire of my vengeance and wrath will be upon him; and surround all the fallen angels with misery, woe, and deep distress; unfathomably deep; beyond the thought of all beings I have created either in heaven or earth. But *man* shall find my *just decree that he shall not go with his deceiver; but find mercy in me, Jesus: yet will*

---

<sup>367</sup> Revelation 20:3. Editorial Note: *Testing.*

<sup>368</sup> Psalm 139:2

*punish him; or reward him with glory*, according to his doings— or, for the evil, I will hide my brightest glory from him; but *he shall be delivered from the power of the evil one*, that the deceiver shall not have pleasure to torment the deceived; but feel my heavy hand upon himself: such as he never felt yet; *and my wrath on him shall have no end*. I will say more unto thee.—Now end.

May 14, 1815.

Man that I have made is corrupt before me, by the seed of evil working in his heart, and he does not know it; but shall my justice leave him thus to be deceived by the deceiver, and not make a way for his escape? *I have mercy for man, and he shall have it. I have appointed thee to be spokesman, that thou may declare my word unto them: I have made my covenant with thee, for thee to be my servant*; and I see the thoughts of thy heart; that thou accepts my covenant I have made with thee. Therefore the bond is signed and sealed—*thou art MY SERVANT*. This let the believers know; and if they object to my choice, let them produce another if they can, that I have chosen for this office: thou art my appointment, and my power shall support my appointment; as the laws of your land support the offices of state. I am the king that all must submit unto, or be removed; my word is given, and it shall be given: I see man hath need. I have not taken the counsel of man to direct me in choice; neither do I ask the consent of man to establish it.—For unto me, Jesus, all power is given, to subdue all \* \* ; and thou (my servant) must become worker with me, to establish my kingdom, and I'll defend thee. SHILOH shall

appear; he is *my Son*, and I will set him upon the throne of his father *David*;<sup>369</sup> that is, me, JESUS: as that was given by my Father, and declared by his angel to my Mother: that I may rule over all the earth, and be king over all the earth; that the kingdom may be the Lord's; my heavenly father's subjects, to serve him in holiness of life; and man shall know his call.

May 21, 1815.

Tell my people *I will appear shortly*<sup>370</sup> *in the events of my providence*; and I now give them notice by thee, that they may know when it comes to pass, that I have spoken by thee. But I will inform them more in due time.

My \* \* \* shall shortly appear: I now give notice by thee, that they may know I am God that speaketh by thee: My word shall be established. I speak by thee; and thou tell my people those things I have opened to thee; that they remember when they come to pass, that I have spoken; and shewed them to thee \* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* all who set themselves up against me by thee shall fail in their end; because I have chosen thee, and I will support thee. And those that speak against thee, they speak against me, in my work the Lord of host, Jesus the Saviour and the Redeemer.—I will be mindful of thy safety; therefore do not thou fear to declare all my words unto them. You may

---

<sup>369</sup> Luke 1:32

<sup>370</sup> Revelation 22:7

have two meetings on the Sunday, if my people are desirous to have them. And S\_\_\_\_\_ and H\_\_\_\_\_ may speak and bring my word to my \* \* \* the scriptures, and my word by thee forward; to weigh them together, and I will assist them; but **let them seek my help and not lean to their own understanding;**<sup>371</sup> and I will move upon my other servants, in other places to help them. But J\_\_\_\_\_, C\_\_\_\_\_, M\_\_\_\_\_, R\_\_\_\_\_ and P\_\_\_\_\_, they have dishonoured my word by thee; and all that are united strongly with them; they must all cease to speak, or instruct my people; for they teach rebellion against me by thee. Let them now remember **Korah, Dathan** and **Abiram**, and repent, lest I consume in my wrath; but if they repent, I now make known, I have mercy for them. This is my will for them to know, and they may have a copy of this; if they choose; thou must give to them; but if they refuse, thou hast delivered thy own soul from the blame; and they must bear the blame themselves. One copy will be enough to give them, and they must write one to the other: this is my command to thee and them; and they shall know I am God.

Thou may explain a little concerning P\_\_\_\_\_y to my people, as I have shewed thee; and I will certainly do as I say. P\_\_\_\_\_y hath lost his honour with me; therefore **shall he know my breach of promise;** because of **his disobedience not to comply with my commands which hath been sent to him, and he hath**

---

<sup>371</sup> Proverbs 3:5

*refused to honour my word and commands; therefore do I refuse to honour him in my work.* This let my people know.

Many will be the enquiries of thee; but tell them, that when the Lord answers their request, thou will inform them the answer. And all the people must learn to know my ways and will, which I will establish amongst men. Now I shall take the government of all the earth into my own hand.

May 27, 1815.

Now will I arise;<sup>372</sup> and my arm shall be made bare, that all may see and know I am God who speaketh by thee. My time is fully come for me to begin to work wondrously among the sons of men, and thou art chosen by me; therefore be not thou dismayed, and I will strengthen thee for the work thou wilt have to go through. Remember that I will be with thee in all times of need; thou must have my counsel—not man's: And I will move upon my servants to help in the work. *Thou wilt have to throw down the wild imaginations of unbelief to the ground*, and to overcome all opposition that stands against my will: Thou must speak the words and I'll fulfil them; for they shall be my words by thee. *My heavy hand is coming upon this nation, which will open the distress as a sea upon the people*: as I have told thee, it will be a *sudden stroke* of my providence: and it is because of the unbelief of the people; for they dishonour my word which I have sent by my \* \* but they regard it not; but despise all my offers of mercy. Then

---

<sup>372</sup> Psalm 12:5

shall not my word be fulfilled which they do despise? **Pray not for this people, for they will not hear me;**<sup>373</sup> neither will I hear them in their **DISTRESS**; for my wrath will burn with fury, to consume the disobedient from the earth: I will not spare, I am the Lord. My \* \* will fully bring you my decrees, that shall stand. I have waited long, but my time of forbearance is up: they shall see and tremble. Ye cannot yet see what is just before you: it will be a surprise to all when I open it to view—it shall not be delayed. My \* \* is taken from **the evil that is now coming upon the land**, and I will be honoured by all; and my word glorified: for I am God that doeth all this. My people, trust in me, and be not cast down as my hand smites; and **I will comfort you**<sup>374</sup> as you will stand in need. I see how they weep and lament, the rich and the poor together. No safety will be found but in me; and they shall know me in the visitations of my displeasure that know not me. Be waiting because of my sudden appearing in my providence; but understand what I mean by waiting: **Ye must expect my word going to be fulfilled that you may rejoice when I make good my word.** My care is over you, to direct: I have before me all your ways, which shall be manifest:—none will be able to screen himself, and no one can answer for another. Thus do I instruct you; be ye steadfast to serve me, and I will reward.

---

<sup>373</sup> Jeremiah 7:16

<sup>374</sup> Isaiah 66:13



June 1, 1815.

Tell H\_\_\_\_\_ that I know their enquiries about worshipping me, and I will answer him. I have permitted man to worship me by form as he sees in his heart to reverence my name and word: but if he rest *in the form*—that I am in it; he mistakes the worship due to me: for the hearts that are full of evil may come to worship according to these forms; but I cannot look upon them, to bless them, while they continue to sin, and love sin more than they love me: and continue breaking my laws; which they know they should not do. But this is the worship I require of my creatures, is, *to obey me*: this doth honour me indeed; by *fleeing every appearance of evil*.<sup>375</sup> and in looking up unto me I will give them grace, and comfort them. The *instrument* is only placed to *hand my words and encourage his brethren to be obedient to me*: it is an evil spirit that works in the heart to rob them of my blessing, placing *the instrument as in my place*, and working prejudice in the heart: that he may draw the heart away from me. Therefore do I make known my will—that when they meet together, let them hear my voice and worship me; and *I will be in the midst of them*.<sup>376</sup>—*Their condemning any form arises from their not worshipping me; but leaning to their own understanding*, and forgetting me. For I will hear the requests of all those who call upon me in sincerity of heart, and obey my word; therefore let my people meet together in the place that has been

---

<sup>375</sup> 1 Thessalonians 5:22

<sup>376</sup> Matthew 18:20

appointed for them: and none shall have to say I do not bless. Concerning my *supper*, let them *do it in remembrance of me*,<sup>377</sup> until *I make my public appearance amongst the sons of men*, which I have not yet done—to *reign over all the earth*: But I will give command when they shall cease. Concerning my *son Shiloh*, *he shall appear*. Concerning meeting in private—the *laws of your land must not be broke*, when a public meeting is declared to worship me the living God, according to the laws of your land; but remember that this command to pray unto my holy name in private, and I will bless. And no more invitations do I order to be given, to receive my visitation; because of the hearts of the people being closed in unbelief, I leave them to their choice; till my judgments awake them: and *then will I hold out my sceptre again*, if they will then receive *my offers of mercy*, in the way I send it—in this my visitation. Therefore if the people of your land refuse to give permission for my children to wait upon me, they must open the doors—when *demanded lawfully*, and then I will further direct.—*I shall soon give signs of my spirit visiting thee*: in the fulfilment of those things given in my word to thee; whereby all may know I have spoken by thee. *Fear thou not; I will*<sup>378</sup> be thy counsellor and help thee.

---

<sup>377</sup> Luke 22:19

<sup>378</sup> Isaiah 41:10

June 7, 1815.

When will my people hear me? I command, and they shall know that I will be obeyed. I have said—I will give power with my command, and my people shall see **whose words shall stand**:<sup>379</sup> my word by thee—or those who dispute my word by thee. If *man can stop the sun from going down*—or *stop the tide of the sea from flowing*—or *remove the pillars of heaven*:<sup>380</sup>—or *dry up sea*—or *carry the whole earth on his hand*—or *dissolve the hills and mountains in chaos*—or *sink for ever the earth*—then might he think to contend against me, the Lord; who speaketh by thee; and hinder the fulfilment of my word.—But still his thoughts would be vain; for these to me are as the dust of the balance. If I say unto man shew me the remote parts of the universe; or ask him the bounds of heaven; or the number of my angels, and how they receive life at my word—or if I demand of man to stand before me, to speak in wisdom, things I do not know—or answer words I should speak: if he can tell how light was formed and darkness appeared; or who found sight to comprehend the light, that vision might appear; or in what consists the happiness of heaven; or how long eternity hath endured, or will endure; and what changes there will be in Eternity; and how the universe is upheld; and on what pillars chaos stands; and how they came there without me, the Lord of heaven and earth? If man can answer me in these few, then he may boast of his

---

<sup>379</sup> Jeremiah 44:28

<sup>380</sup> Job 26:11

wisdom; but with me all this would be as ignorance and foolishness; when I come forth with my knowledge, who ordered and supports all this. Then let man fear me, the Lord; and bow to me, that he may be happy; I counsel man to hear my voice that he may live and receive the divine life, and enjoy my glory:—So sure shall my word by thee be fulfilled, as all these things are in my power: so let not thy heart faint, nor fear. The earth is mine, and I will give it unto man to enjoy, in holiness, happiness, and glory; which none shall molest or destroy: I am the Lord who promises this. Now, my children in the visitation who fear and love me: continue in my love; for this inheritance is for you, and your generation to inherit; and I will rejoice over you to bless, with my delights, unknown to man, and pleasures that will endure: which eye hath not seen, nor ear heard; nor hath it entered into the heart of man yet to conceive, or comprehend the joys of my life. Thus do I talk with my family of faith; that they may know their portions, and enter into my rest; Jesus, your Father, Saviour, and Redeemer: and I will dwell with man. These things let my people know, that they may wait upon me in full assurance of my love, which shall never end to my faithful.

June 8, 1815

I will answer W\_\_\_\_\_. It is my command for my people to come in unity before me, that I may bless them: for I am going to execute my word upon the disobedient: and those I call disobedient who will not follow my directions. T\_\_\_\_\_ I have appointed to hand my word to my children; for I see his

weakness; but that will not hinder me from blessing my children, for I see them here and there; and I hear their cry to me for to direct them: and now they must be directed by me, the Lord. For many I see who pretend to give counsel to my children; but it is not the counsel that I give; therefore are their hearts drawn from me, and they do not know it: therefore I will have mercy and forgive their ignorance, if they will now follow me and let go their objections: hitherto I have pitied their weakness; but now I must be obeyed: my children must not be left to other people to guide; for they move upon them by persuasion, to cause prejudice to arise one against another; but I will now arise with *healing in my wings*,<sup>381</sup> and my children shall feel it, who are obedient to my commands: and as I shew my love to them, though not merited, let them shew their love and union one with another, that I the Lord may rejoice over them.—Their *meeting in separate parties, and despising one another, is not pleasing to me*; but let them meet together in a body; and if any one hath a thought against his brethren, let him ask counsel of me, the Lord, and I will answer him; and let him not blame his brother believer: for by this means, the wicked one gains advantage over them; my children must all be taught of me, the Lord. My supper;—let all my children who unite in love as brethren, join to *receive together the emblem of my death, in remembrance of me*,<sup>382</sup> as I before have told thee—under the hand or hands, as

---

<sup>381</sup> Malachi 4:2

<sup>382</sup> 1 Corinthians 11:24-26

instruments, I have, or may appoint in this my visitation: but these directions are for my children who believe my visitation.

**June 15, 1815.**

Hear, ye children of the Lord; my eye is over you to bless. Flee every appearance of evil, that you may be my jewels to inherit my kingdom.

I speak to the *North* and *South*:—*Give up my people*. And to the *East* and *West*:—*Keep not back*, for *my word* shall go forth as a lamp that burns,<sup>383</sup> to execute my will. I call my children to be separate from the unbelievers,<sup>384</sup> that my arm may save them.

*Thou must send them the Communications I gave thee in the year TWELVE; BECAUSE I WILL NOW FULFIL THEM; and man shall know my word is truth.* Thou canst not send them all at once; but one after another. *I now direct thee to bring these forward, for the honour of my holy Name.*

**June 18, 1815.**

*Give ear, my people,*<sup>385</sup> and I will answer your enquiries by B\_\_\_\_\_. S\_\_\_\_\_ is not sent of me: neither is he the man he saith he is; but the wicked one, *evil*, is working strongly by him, to try to draw your hearts away from me. But be ye

---

<sup>383</sup> Isaiah 62:1

<sup>384</sup> 2 Corinthians 6:17

<sup>385</sup> Psalm 78:1

steadfast to obey me, and I will bless you and you have felt my blessing: therefore let no one rob you of the crown of reward which I will give you in my kingdom. He cannot explain the prophecies of \_\_\_\_\_ according to their truth: but by his invention, assisted by evil, he doth pervert their truth. For *at my first coming in the flesh, the people were not gathered to me; but all forsook me: my intimate friend denying me with oaths—that ‘he did not know the man.’* But *SHILOH* is the *Son of man that shall be revealed*, both *temporal* and *spiritual*, to sit upon the throne of David; and *all nations, kindreds, and people shall serve him;*<sup>386</sup> *from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof.*<sup>387</sup> *My commands shall again go from Jerusalem in power to all the ends of the earth;* and he shall reign; *turning the fathers to their children,*<sup>388</sup> that the meek may inherit the earth: that I may not smite the earth any more with a curse—that all may know me from the least to the greatest; old and young—rich and poor—the learned and the unlearned;—for they all shall be filled with my spirit, Jesus, Saviour and Redeemer; *that they may be one with me; as my father and I are one,*<sup>389</sup> But the *Spirit of me and my father, which is the Holy Ghost* (we three) *are united in one*<sup>390</sup>—in *power*—in *love*—in *will, to redeem man*, and restore man to our image and

---

<sup>386</sup> Daniel 7:14

<sup>387</sup> Malachi 1:11

<sup>388</sup> Malachi 4:6

<sup>389</sup> John 17:21

<sup>390</sup> 1 John 5:7

likeness; that we may dwell with man, *in the Son Shiloh*: that the earth may have peace and rest.

Concerning healing the bodies of men by my power—I have not given this power to any one yet; but when I give the gifts of my spirit, my word will heal all that it is applied to; but now man is permitted to use means to ease their afflictions; and I have caused a blessing to attend man’s endeavours. Thus S\_\_\_\_\_ sayeth:—“What will cure one, will not cure another, according to man’s invention,”—but my power and word will cure all, when I make your vile bodies like to my glorious body, by the power of my word, working; whereby *I am able to subdue all*<sup>391</sup> pain and sickness of the body. But remember *Hughes*—how she healed not by my power; but by the wicked one’s power working by her: but the end made manifest it was not done by my power: as the complaints returned doubly upon them. Satan hath power to afflict the bodies of men, as I suffered to afflict my \* \* \* and my servant *Job*; and *the woman in my gospel, having been bound eighteen years*,<sup>392</sup> and others being tormented with devils—*lunatics*; but *I shall now deliver man from all these evils*, by removing the evil power from the earth.

S\_\_\_\_\_ hath wrote his letter by the invention of human wisdom, and not by my spirit; as you may perceive in his writing about the churches. For where I say *woman* in my gospel—he says *church*, thereby pretending to know better

---

<sup>391</sup> *Philippians 3:21*

<sup>392</sup> *Luke 13:16*



than my word, which is left upon record. But he doth it because it suits his own invention; therefore I order my children not to give ear to *seducing spirits*, which are not truth; but trust in me, and I will not deceive them.<sup>393</sup>

June 19, 1815

I will answer A\_\_\_\_\_. *I gave command to stop the meetings before I took my \* \* \* away by death, that all may know that my directions and commands were ended, in directing my people and their meetings by her, that I might open their meetings and give directions by THEE.* This is my will and pleasure:—that they now unite together in a body to wait upon me, and I will bless them as my children. Where they can wait upon me, let it be in a body according to the different places they are in. I know their desires: If they worship me according to *the Church*, it is acceptable, if their hearts are with me (knowing that I live) and not as a dead form: and *in any other form they have in their hearts*, by which to testify their love to me. If they are obedient to my word, I accept their devotion to me, and I will meet with them; *but let contention cease.*<sup>394</sup> And those that will not receive my directions by thee, let them withdraw from those that will; until they are willing, *peaceably* to join their brethren. Concerning names being given for me to come and reign over them:—When my afflicting hand hath passed through, I will then give my command; and until

---

<sup>393</sup> Editorial Note: *Testing.*

<sup>394</sup> *Proverbs 17:14*

then if they stand steadfast I will protect with the sealed. I shall work round in my providence, until all that believe my visitation are of one heart and mind; united in my love: then **what they shall ask of me, it shall be given them**<sup>395</sup> even my kingdom; and they shall inherit. But *I no longer order entreaty or warning to be given; for they have rejected all my offers of mercy* I gave by \_\_\_\_\_. I have left them to their choice, *until my judgments awake them*; and for this reason I commanded my children to meet privately in a body, to pray unto my holy name, that I might bless them; and I will protect them; and they shall know that my wisdom is for their direction by thee; but let my children flee all appearance of evil, and I will deliver them.—End.

June 20, 1815.

Thou must answer L\_\_\_\_\_ and send him what I gave for A\_\_\_\_\_, and *they may use the forms of the Church*: it is accepted of me: and read the writings of \* \* \* and the communications I give thee, and *compare them with the scriptures*.<sup>396</sup> They may meet twice on the Sunday; but *it must be with the doors shut*<sup>397</sup> till I command: or they are lawfully demanded to be opened; and then I will further direct; and I will bless: they may meet in the chapel or any other place; but let them meet in a body.

---

<sup>395</sup> Matthew 7:7

<sup>396</sup> Acts 17:11

<sup>397</sup> John 20:19

June 28, 1815.

I will now tell thee of T\_\_\_\_\_: she is not doing my will, to fight against my words; neither doth the writings of my \* \* declare the thing she saith:—“*That I should not appoint a man to direct by, as I directed by my \* \* [.]*”] And I am God, who will fulfil the communications given to thee.

I have appointed thee to protect my son *Shiloh*. T\_\_\_\_ is deceived with her own judgment: she has not the discernment of *my spirit*, neither is she empowered by my *spirit* to prophecy—to convince thee or any of the truth of my words.—She gives her own judgment, which is not true—blinded by the evil one with unbelief, and does not speak the truth.

I have commanded that no public warning should be given, before my afflicting rod pass through; but *the just shall live by faith*;<sup>398</sup> and if they live, they must have divine knowledge and life communicated to them by *my spirit*: and *I have appointed thee, to hear the words at my mouth, that thou may declare them to my children*. And what hope can T\_\_\_\_ have to think to limit my power; or to judge that I cannot work more powerfully on thee, than her persuasion can do? She might see her folly; that all her labour will be in vain, to fight against me: and as she saith, *she respects thee (Turner); and thou hast no malice or hatred against her*: so let her consider that it is evil, that moves upon her, to resist my spirit. And the words \* \* \* spoke of her and U\_\_\_\_ (judging my \*

---

<sup>398</sup> Habakkuk 2:4

\* not doing the will of the Lord of host) **are true:** and let her now consider her ways and sayings. I have a long time kept silence; but as she is united with H\_\_\_\_\_ in the war against my spirit, they will see I shall answer them, that my children may see their folly: ***They are moved to the war by the Dragon:*** Thou hast not made war with them. Let them declare where I have directed thee to contend against them in war? But ***I have continued to visit thee, since the death of \* \* as I had visited thee before:*** no alteration in my spirit to thee now; but the same to make known my will. And to call my will in question, who am the Lord of heaven and earth; or limit my spirit to their judgment or will, to direct: therefore they shall see whose word shall stand: the words of the spirit, they say that they make war against; or their wild notions and opinions declare are true. Thus do I inform my children that they may not be cast down: and ***I command them not to contend with them;*** nor suffer themselves to be provoked to contention, by any provoking words or language they may use: but let their words be sent to me, that I may answer them in my wisdom: by ***thus doing, all may see who it is that makes the war;*** and I will defend my children. ***Can the axe boast against he that striketh therewith?***<sup>399</sup> And can the creature boast against the Creator? I the Lord must subdue, and make my word honourable; and prove before I enter into judgment with them. I know many will continue to contend against me, in what I

---

<sup>399</sup> Isaiah 10:15 (2 Nephi 20:15)

make known to thee; but my word is truth and shall be fulfilled.

***July 2, 1815.***

I will answer their enquiries—I *cannot look upon iniquity with allowance*:<sup>400</sup> those that love me, let them give up their unjust dealings: but their ways will not hinder me from blessing those that love me; therefore *drop all contention*. And if they go on in their evil ways, it will rob them of my blessing; understand—I do not condemn those, whose hearts are right with me, for meeting with them: *at the harvest I will separate the tares from the wheat*;<sup>401</sup> but now all that are of one heart, who give up all for the love they have to me; let them meet in a body, it is my will that the contention may cease. I am the Lord, that must be obeyed, and feared: and *I love righteousness, and hate evil*;<sup>402</sup> and they will shew their love to me, if they hate the evil, and unite to obey my command and words; and not please themselves; and then I will bless

---

<sup>400</sup> *Alma 45:16*. Editorial Note: While there are a few biblical references that resonate with this phrase, it is notable that George Turner specifically uses “cannot look upon” and “allowance,” which are the exact words Joseph Smith, Jr. later included in the text of Alma, nearly fifteen years afterward.

<sup>401</sup> *Alma 40:12-14*. Editorial Note: The concept of separating the wheat from the tares is found in Matthew 13:30 in the Bible. However, the phrase “separated, as the wheat from the tares” in Alma more directly aligns with Turner’s use of “separate the tares from the wheat.” It’s possible that this phrasing, expressed in a slightly different way, could have been part of the common lexicon in the early 1800s.

<sup>402</sup> *Amos 5:15*

them; but if they refuse to hear my voice, to obey me, the evil will take advantage to sow discord: but let not those who declare against the evil be cast down, but leave the others until they obey my command.

July 2, 1815.

I the Lord do not intreat them to receive the communications given to thee: I have given proof upon proof in the communications, as signs: and proved by my spirit through \_\_\_\_\_ that they are given from me, the Lord: giving my blessing to attend them. Man must not dictate to me: my \_\_\_\_\_ I commanded to *have them tried by man*; but these communications *I shall try, by the fulfilment of them: and as a sign, I will raise up my \_\_\_\_\_ from death, to be seen of many.*—Send them this.

July 6, 1815.

Tell T\_\_\_\_\_ not to contend with H\_\_\_\_\_; but if he comes to him, he may hear what he has to say: But let T\_\_\_\_\_ write down what he can recollect of what he hath said, and I will answer him; I am the Lord. I will certainly put an end to this unbelief among the professors of my visitation: they are giving themselves up to be led by evil; and *I permit the evil to come forward, to manifest the hearts of those, whose hearts are not right with me*; and then I will correct them. But I see some, whose hearts are wholly gone from me; who have not a knowledge of my presence, that I see them. Let not my children fear: have I not said—that *satan would shine in wisdom by man?* But my wisdom shall be sevenfold clearer

to man; for *I will crush the serpent's head*,<sup>403</sup> and all the world shall know my power; for I will *go forth conquering and to conquer*,<sup>404</sup> temporal and spiritual, until all my enemies, and their powers, be subdued: for I must reign without a rival, that the whole earth may be blessed. Stand steadfast, and I will support you in every time of need.

July 23, 1815.

Tell my people, my children; I see their ways, and hear their words. I know those that contend for contention sake, and regard me not; but please themselves. I will certainly make manifest their works; they must bow to me the Lord, as I give my word by thee, \* \* \* \*

I remember my promise I have made to raise my \_\_\_\_\_ up, and give by her my decrees which shall stand. And *now you will see my judgments come on, as the sword of war doth cease. No peace to the earth, until my son Shiloh giveth the earth peace. The famine will now come in France. The DISTRESS, as plague, will come to England*; and multiplied strokes of my hand will be upon it, until it repents, fears, and obeys me the Lord.

Be thou steadfast and follow my directions, and I will defend thee; and all who fear and love me, in obeying my word by thee, I will reward. See my glory—the bright beams of light and life, issuing from my presence:—more bright than the sun in its strength! and the pure happiness—filling the

---

<sup>403</sup> Romans 16:20

<sup>404</sup> Revelation 6:2

soul with love—delight unspeakable! Thus will I bless my children, who endure to the end: that **turn neither to the right hand (to say my word is known) or to the left hand,**<sup>405</sup> denying my word; which refuse to hear me speak by thee.— I will come suddenly to fulfil—wait my time, and be looking for me: **was any ever confounded that trusted in me?**<sup>406</sup> An opening is just before you, which will increase your joy; but this will be as a refreshment I have provided for you in the way, that you faint not by the way; for the work is great—it is my work; but you must be workers together with me, that I may crown you in the **day of my espousals**, with **the bright crown of life**<sup>407</sup>—the fulfilment of the promise of my father: to be restored to his presence, and smiles of love—the glory of heaven! Thus do I, Jesus, talk to you my children, that you may be informed of my love to you; who wait upon me. I will speedily bring evil to an end.—Now end.

July 28, 1815.

I will tell thee what thou must do. Tell M\_\_\_\_\_ I see all their ways; but I cannot approve of them: but **I am God who wait to be gracious to all**<sup>408</sup> who fear me. I have told thee how W\_\_\_\_\_ has disgraced me; and he will feel my displeasure **on his bed**. I see some, whose hearts are desiring my love,

---

<sup>405</sup> Deuteronomy 5:32

<sup>406</sup> Psalm 22:5

<sup>407</sup> James 1:12

<sup>408</sup> Isaiah 30:18



and they shall have it; if they follow on to know me; and if they unite together, who are on my side, and who will separate from those who will not receive my word by thee, but obey my word by thee; they may let thee know their names; but let not any send their names who are doubting; as my eye seeth them, and I will then give my directions for them. They must give ear to my word by thee, and not call it in question; as I do not entreat them to believe; but I promise that if they obey me in the word I give thee, I will bless them; and they shall be my children; my jewels; **to inherit eternal life**<sup>409</sup> in my kingdom of holiness and peace. This thou may send M\_\_\_\_\_, being my command, who am God.

July 29, 1815.

I see the enquiries of my children:—how they may honour me (their Saviour) in obeying my command; in wanting to receive my Supper in remembrance of my death. Let them consult together, who is agreeable to the rest—to take the setting forth, and ordering; that they may meet before me, in unity, as one heart: that he may be the servant to me, and his brethren—and I will bless them; but if they do not agree, let them inform thee, and I will answer again. Concerning the six months? Let them wait and see my hand fulfil: I will not fail; my word is truth. Concerning *the nations being moved for their destruction, for they will not succeed to do the thing they intend? Their intention is to give peace to Europe; but in this they*

---

<sup>409</sup> Matthew 19:29

*will fail—(mark my words)—But I will come forth, and with my power subdue all the earth:—Great will be the disappointment of men: their pride must fall,<sup>410</sup> that my word may be established; when I take my great power to reign. Thus, my judgments will frustrate all their plans: for I declare, no peace to the earth, until my Son SHILOH giveth it peace; but he is withdrawn, who shall appear to the astonishment of the world.* Let not my children fear; *I am God who justifies<sup>411</sup>*—who are they that condemn? My power shall be made known, *and I will end the war among my children when I make my will clear to their view.* I have the issues of life and death with me, and none can escape my hand: when I begin, I will soon make an end. I am the Lord who will do this.

August 1, 1815.

Now I will answer thee of B \_\_\_\_\_. He hath despised me the Lord, in despising my spirit that visits thee; but he shall be lightly esteemed; for his folly shall appear. He says—“Turner was visited by satan.”—So was I, Jesus. Thou resisted satan, (*following me*) declaring—*Thou would have nothing about thee, if thou knew it was from satan.* This I permitted, to try thy love to me, and thy heart proved to be mine: and when I, the Lord, explained to thee—the communications was my word, and it was *thy thoughts*—that satan was working in them: and I opened to thy view how satan had worked

---

<sup>410</sup> Proverbs 16:18

<sup>411</sup> Romans 8:33

in thy thoughts, when I sent thee to London to do my work (in 1812.)—The communication I gave thee was true; but satan began to work in thy thoughts, to try to turn thee out of the way—**not to obey my word**. But thou would not obey satan, or his working in thy thoughts; but obeyed my directions by \* \* \* In this thy heart was last mine: Thou would only serve me, the Lord.—The answer I gave to \* \* \* last August was—that satan was working strong in thee, **that was, in thy thoughts**; trying to **make thee disobey**. But thou gave all up that was in thy thoughts, in obedience to me—and **thy thoughts** were **only known to me, the Lord**; and I relieved them, and thou gave glory to me. **All those communications that were burnt were from me the Lord**. Their representing that my spirit by \_\_\_\_\_ said the communications was from satan, **is not true; but an invention of their own making**. I, the Lord of heaven and earth \* \* \* my \* \* \*'s Lord; I am **Turner's Lord**; and I give directions by thee, according to my will. I never told my \* \* **Turner's Lord was the devil**; but I made known to her, that the Lord who she served, was the Lord who **Turner** served; and his (B\_\_\_\_\_) saying, that thou contradicts, or denies the Bible, and my word by my \* \* \* **it is not true**: neither can he prove it; but by his evil invention; for I know thy heart,—that thou believes them both: and my visitation to thee acknowledges them both; therefore they bear false witness against their brother; as they bore false witness against me Jesus. I ordered thee to send the communications, that all might judge for themselves; for I knew they would be spoke against. And now is the time that satan is working in B\_\_\_\_\_; but he is overcome of evil, and that he may see

by declaring so many falsehoods; and which he cannot prove to be true: And the *lo! here—or the lo! there:—Believe them not.*<sup>412</sup> But he that hath my word, let him speak it as I command him, and fear not: and *when I give the gifts of my spirit, it will be known who hath served me, and who hath not served me—who hath stood faithful to me in the day of temptation; and who hath fallen under the power of temptation; to call my word by thee in question:—and then will be seen my chosen men.*

I, the Lord, am the *Bridegroom* that will come; but I revealed to my \* \* that *I would create and raise a body as I laid down.* And what did I say to my disciples? *Why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet—that it is I, myself: handle me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have.*<sup>413</sup> And so shall my son *Shiloh* be; to have flesh and bones, and appear as I did—*as man:* and in glory shall he subdue and reign over all the earth, and sit upon the throne of my glory. And when I had risen from the dead, *I appeared to my disciples, or disappeared so that they could not see me:* this was before I ascended to my father—to set on his throne: And *so doth Son SHILOH now disappear—WHICH SHALL APPEAR, and sit upon the Throne of DAVID; which was given to me of my father; and I will give it to Son SHILOH, even as I have received of my father:* and *Turner* I have appointed to be my *Servant;* not the father of Shiloh.

---

<sup>412</sup> Matthew 24:23

<sup>413</sup> Luke 24:38-39

B\_\_\_\_\_ is mocking me, the Lord; and Turner if he continues faithful to me, great will be his reward.—H\_\_\_\_\_ and S\_\_\_\_\_ I will appoint them their portions, if they continue faithful to me.—And now I say to all who have devoted any thing to my Son Shiloh, they may preserve it; for Shiloh shall appear: and B\_\_\_\_\_ will know what he said about the cradle when he becomes a terror to himself.—Now End.

August 9, 1815.

Tell my handmaid S\_\_\_\_\_ that I hear the request of my children, that believe my word I send by thee, and I will answer her. \* \* \* *my \* \* who I took away by death; I caused her to speak to thee, and appear to thee and speak to thee at the same time; and thou spoke to her looking each other in the face at the time.* It was no imposture, or fancy, or imagined thing; but real spirit and life, opened to thy view by my power and command. S\_\_\_\_\_ will find, that I am God who visits thee by my spirit. His unbelief will bring his words to stand against the reward I promised him; and he hath seen the truth follow my words by thee; but his eye is darkened through unbelief: let him consider his sayings; and remember his labour in my work:—That it was to serve me which he had in view. And now I am trying him; if he will still continue to serve me for the reward I promised:—That if he joined with \* \* to bring in my kingdom, as a star upon her head, the kingdom should be given unto them as princes. And my \* \* \*’s request was—

*“ Oh, my God! my answer is ready: When*

*“ I have FINISHED the work thou hast given me*

“ to do, for thy own honour and great glory;  
 “ and for the good of mankind—let me I pray  
 “ thee, have a building with God, eternal, in the  
 “ heavens.” Did not S\_\_\_\_\_ and thee labour with her? And I  
 sent her to tell thee, that I had given to her, what she prayed to me  
 for: And the *last work* she had to do while on earth, was my  
 visitation to her, to bring forth my Son Shiloh, in the way my  
 wisdom had appointed: This work she finished; which was to  
 be done by her on earth; but I promised to return her with my  
 decrees: But her inheritance is above, and not on earth; there-  
 fore she will not remain when she comes, but return to the  
 house of glory in heaven, of which she spoke. And as I have  
 fulfilled to grant her prayer; because she was faithful to the  
 end when tried: and will S\_\_\_\_\_ forsake me, the Lord now,  
 that he is tried? Do I not send by thee, as I had sent by thee  
 before, and one united with her, and I have taken her away?—  
 And I promised to give my kingdom to men, if they endured  
 to the end: and now I visit thee, one of the men, to make  
 known my will to the rest. I do not give thee all the king-  
 dom—I have promised it to the saints, under one Lord and  
 King, my Son Shiloh: and thou and they shall have their por-  
 tions, if they will hear my voice and follow me; and not give  
 ear to a stranger. And I promised to direct by man, as I directed  
 by her—and man should hear my voice, which thou hears. Let  
 S\_\_\_\_\_ know this by some of my children, to hand it to him;  
 that he may not be faithless, but believing; that he lose not  
 his crown; for I, the Lord, am he which doth reward.

Let all my children give up contention about words and  
 sayings, putting their own construction upon them: and let

them examine themselves if their judgment is by light from me; or they form it by their own understanding. Be not deceived—*God is not mocked: what a man sows that shall he also reap: if he sows of the spirit, he shall reap everlasting life; but if he sows of the flesh, he will of the flesh reap corruption.*<sup>414</sup> *He that seeketh me shall find me;*<sup>415</sup> and he that calleth on me, I will answer.

Thou may tell my children that believe my word by thee, that they write down their names, and one keep them at the different places. And this is what I revealed to thee, January 15, 1814. What I made known in answer to B\_\_\_\_\_ may be sent him. Be ye separate from the unbelievers; handle not their savings of unbelief: it grieves my spirit, and it shall not strive with them; but I will answer my children, when they send their words: that my children may be at peace in me, Jesus, their father and redeemer.—Now end.

August 16, 1815.

I command my children, that they separate from the unbelievers of my word by thee, then will I remember my promise to bless them. I see the unbelievers mocking my word by thee; but my word by thee is true, and shall be fulfilled, in my time. *I certainly will bring forth my Son Shiloh in a way that will surprise all;* and I am God, Jesus the Saviour and Redeemer. And *then thou wilt be called to come forth to all the*

---

<sup>414</sup> Galatians 6:7-8

<sup>415</sup> Proverbs 8:17

*world to attend my Son*; and the world will not receive him, until I use my great power in subduing the unbelief of man. I have told thee before what thou wilt have to do; therefore fear thou not—I will defend thee. The nations must bow to me, the Lord, and receive my Son. Whence will the power arise to contend against my power? By the wicked one they are led to contend against my will; But strange will be their end, in the gulph of woe, of sorrow and distress: the earth shall have a peace, and filled with my glory. Let my people be watching as wise virgins, having their lamps trimmed; for I come at an hour they think not of: quick will my word be accomplished. Let not my children form any plan in their mind for me to execute. My ways are not as man's ways, neither is my thoughts as their thoughts: **yet will I deal with men after the manner of men**; but as a God, to establish my word and kingdom; and subdue the earth.

If the people who profess to believe my visitation, if they will now give up that contention against my word by thee I will have mercy; but their boasting of light through my \* \* when they are in darkness to my word by thee: All light cometh from me; I am the source of light and life. And now I have taken my \* \* away; **it is me Jesus that is the helpmate**: She **hath done the work I directed her to do as the creature**; but **I am the CREATOR, and my Son SHILOH is the NEW CREATED BEING on earth**, in whom I will restore to man, the blessings of Paradise—the Tree of Life. And **those who obey my commands shall have right to the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of**



the Paradise of God;<sup>416</sup> and their joys will not have an end; but increase in glory, in my presence. Then let your *vain janglings have an end*; and do as she has done—and *obey me the Lord*; and you shall have the reward I have promised— to be heirs of my kingdom, with my Son Shiloh; to *inherit my kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.*<sup>417</sup>

August 29, 1815.

I will answer the enquiries of my children at Bristol. They are blamed for receiving and making known to one another my word by thee; because the unbelievers declare, it is from the devil. Will the devil teach men to obey my commands, *given in my name the Lord of host?* Has the devil resigned the kingdom to my son Shiloh, that shall appear; and have the government of the world, and fill the earth with glory; and change the heart of man, to serve me in holiness? Is the devil now become righteous and obedient to my command—*not to contend?* Is his heart changed from *contention* to *peace*; and from being the *author of all sin*, and *cruelty*—to obey my command, and to *love mankind?* Be not deceived by him; he is still the serpent to turn and twist my words, to make man disobey; as he overcame Eve at the first. And now by representing my word by my \* \* \* as standing against my word by thee; blinding their eyes, that they may not see the truths of my

---

<sup>416</sup> Revelation 22:14

<sup>417</sup> Matthew 25:34

words; but he keeps them in the dark, and hardens their hearts to stand against my word by thee; and to withstand my power working by my spirit in the hearts of those who believe. When I gave my \* \* to know that I had united T\_\_\_\_\_ and U\_\_\_\_\_ as my *mother* and *sister*; that they *three* might join in the work: They remained with her to the time of her death, as my word declared; but did I not say:—“*Your brother I’ll appear?*” And now I have taken the cause into my own hand; and I *appear here, in my word by my servant*; But T\_\_\_\_\_ and U\_\_\_\_\_ refuse to receive me as I promised to come. It is not my servant that is placing daggers in their breasts, if they do not make my word daggers by their unbelief. I never promised my \* \* \* that she would *do all the work—to bring in my kingdom*; but that I would *begin the work by her*, to bring in my kingdom, and enable her to claim the promise made in the fall; and set bounds to evil, by the *sealing*; but she hath not sealed the number of *one hundred, forty and four thousand*, to be the tribes of Israel. She is dead, and with me in glory: *she hath done her part*. And I said: “*The SEAL Should be given to her friend, where I the lump did leaven.*” And I have leavened thee by *my spirit*; and thou GEORGE TURNER, *must have the SEAL given to thee*. This is my command the Lord of heaven and earth, Jesus the Saviour and Redeemer.

My \* \* *will not return in the way they suppose with Shiloh in her arms, to remain here with him*; but *she shall bring my decrees*; which shall be put in execution immediately after. And my Son Shiloh shall appear and subdue all the earth; and thou must attend him in the execution, and my counsel shall

be with you; though the rage and fury will be great; but I am thy God, and I will defend thee.

Let them choose from among themselves, that will be agreeable to the rest, to read my word by thee, and my word by \* \* and compare them with the scriptures; and I will bless them with help, if they look unto me, and not trust their own understanding. The cause of doubt I will remove; but let those who doubt, and are in unbelief, be separated for the present; because **light and darkness cannot agree together**;<sup>418</sup> and the wicked one gains advantage over them to tempt them, that they may grieve my spirit. **Let contention cease**; for **ye do not know what a day may bring forth**;<sup>419</sup> but wait and see my hand fulfil my word, which will confound the wicked one, and all his devices in man. I am he to cast out **the strong man armed**,<sup>420</sup> and take from him his armour wherein he trusted; and I will banish him from the earth. I have made thy brow as brass against all that fight against my word by thee, to bear their reproach for my sake; and I will reward. Let my children prepare in their hearts for my sudden coming, and I will increase their joy, by the working of my spirit in their souls.

---

<sup>418</sup> 2 Corinthians 6:14

<sup>419</sup> Proverbs 27:1

<sup>420</sup> Luke 11:21

September 5, 1815.

When the wicked one deceiveth, he tempts man to believe that he can bless him with joy and happiness; and he can work upon their spirits, by *reasoning*, as if it was my power; thus he doth deceive, to gain the heart of man: So on *Eve* he wrought *the desire* for to take the forbidden fruit, to make her disobey; and drawing the *desire forth*—to act with guilty pleasure; to blind the soul from not seeing the command, and so leading the judgment wrong: As *David* being tempted, had pleasure in the temptation; and the sting of guilt did not fix on *David*, until *Nathan* said, "*Thou art the man.*"<sup>421</sup> Thus Satan deceiveth man with pleasure to the understanding, according to the natural mind, instead of happiness which opens to view from my divine life: which is—joy in the Holy Ghost, and faith in God, and that happiness that will endure—working the fear of the Lord; and a willingness to do my will—*vaunting not itself—not puffed up*:<sup>422</sup> but teachable to the wisdom of God—to depart from evil:—The wicked one cannot give this blessing; but he can tempt to rob us of the blessing by his vain wisdom: But *faith to believe is of the Spirit of God—to obey the commands of God*. Thou may send him this.

---

<sup>421</sup> 2 Samuel 12:7

<sup>422</sup> 1 Corinthians 13:4

September 14, 1815.

This is my will:—That my people **stand steadfast in faith**,<sup>423</sup> believing in me, Jesus; and not as the children of Israel be so soon turned aside; but their eye is not to me, but to their own ways and judgments; though I have told them **that my word will not be fulfilled according to man's judgment**; but to the truth of my word, which I will make clear. Thou sayest, the opposers of my word to thee, are looking for the failure of my word:—That **I would lay my heavy hand on this nation—not six months should expire**.—Which thou sayest, expires (from the time I gave it to thee) on the seventeenth day of this month; and the unbelievers say, (and harden each other,) that nothing hath happened: and they call my word by thee a lying spirit; dishonouring me, the Lord; but they will find their mistake, for **my heavy hand is now upon the land**; but the effect begins in small strikes at first, but heavier and heavier will follow; which I will make clear as the noonday's sun; for I have spoken the word, and it shall be fulfilled—I will not give my honour to another, nor let my word fail.

I have told thee **I am the Brother** all must look unto; to join with me for my kingdom; but the unbelievers say, they have put in for the prize.—But the **prize is fixed to those who endure to the end**—to be led by my spirit, and faint not. My \* \* **is dead**, and the word I gave her must have the life from me; to be spirit and life to them: the word recorded is only as a dead letter, which believers and unbelievers may read; but by faith

---

<sup>423</sup> 1 Corinthians 16:13

it is received, and becomes spirit and life: both light and truth. And without my spirit to give them light and sight, they are *as the blind men*—without sight: which I shewed my \* \* in the *parable*. The blind men threatened to put out the eyes of him that could see: and *now they are fighting to make thee blind*; and that they may make it appear by their blind judgment, that thou art blind also, and *thus as blind men they now fight with thee*: But I am thy light and sight, and now tell thee, that I will not suffer them to destroy my word by thee;—

But if they would suffer the eye-salve, that by thee I give,  
My word by thee would give them sight to live;  
And see the truth for to appear:  
Then would they join with thee to obey me here—  
According to my word—*Wise Virgins they would be,*  
*Their lamps to trim; for now I sound—my coming for to be,*  
Let all be ready for to wait of me,  
And *the Bridegroom's supper*<sup>424</sup> they shall see.

And now see how closely to my gospel I am fulfilling my word by my \* \* \*. *UNBELIEF is the midnight darkness in the people, who profess to go out to meet me the Bridegroom; and the wise virgins continue to receive the visitation of my spirit by thee*: their lamps they trim with the light of my word by thee, that will burn bright, when my spirit in power doth fulfil: they then will enter into the joy of their Lord that is me Jesus: Then the foolish virgins will find their mistake—that *they as*

---

<sup>424</sup> Revelation 19:9

*blind men have been, and then unprepared to meet their Lord.* Let my children know this.

September 21 1815.

When my children hear me speak, it is for their comfort; therefore give honour to my name: I, your father, will watch over my family, to keep them from the devouring wolf. I live, and my children shall live also; but they must believe in me, and then none shall pluck out of my hand.—*I am the LION of the tribe of Judah that will prevail;*<sup>425</sup> *and I will open the book of LIFE, that is sealed with seven seals.*<sup>426</sup> The *First Seal* was my love. The *Second Seal* was my promise.—The *Third Seal* was my life, which I gave for man's salvation. The *Fourth Seal*, is my gospel, which hath been the power of me Jesus, to salvation. The *Fifth Seal* is my promise to come again to make man's joys compleat. The *Sixth Seal*, is *my giving my Son SHILOH to dwell with man.* The *Seventh Seal*, is *my kingdom here on earth.* Their glory I will unfold, which hath been hid from man's view; but the mystery shall end in glory of light from me, that man shall see.

---

<sup>425</sup> Revelation 5:5

<sup>426</sup> Revelation 5:1

Oh, earth! earth! hear the word of the Lord, whose wisdom excelleth. I form the great deep for satan,<sup>427</sup> and all the fallen angels to sink into: my power shall overwhelm them, that man may enjoy his God, and the communion with angels, in their brightest glory—echoing aloud my praise with every happiness and blessing blest; and shall join with angels in loud hosannas, in triumph over the evil power of darkness (now cast down to the bottomless pit) when I my promise do fulfil; which shortly shall be done. And now my children, you must all stand with me, to see my power, and your deliverance; for **I will shake both heaven and earth.**<sup>428</sup> My wrath is kindled to consume the disobedient from the earth; and I will not spare those who will not join with me.—The end is come for me, to begin to accomplish my promise to man, which I made known to my \* \* \* that should be fulfilled in the end. Be ye steadfast; let no one take your crown from you; for my promise is sure, if ye endure to the end.—I will send dismay to the disobedient, and they shall feel my afflicting hand; for they will not hear my reproofs I send by thee: therefore they shall weep—and T\_\_\_\_\_’s *trembling shall be seen*; yet *I will have mercy, if they return to me*, and become obedient to my word by thee.—I will be honoured by

---

<sup>427</sup> Editorial Note: Joseph Smith, Jr. had a personal aversion to deep or open water, possibly due to traumatic experiences and symbolic concerns. This sentiment aligns with certain Latter-day Saint scriptures, such as Doctrine and Covenants 61:14-20, which specifically states, “*the destroyer rideth upon the face thereof.*”

<sup>428</sup> **Haggai 2:6**



all, that I will save and redeem—my hour draws near, and quick it will come on: I am the God of heaven and earth, and I Jesus will now bring man redemption; and he shall have the Tree of Life, and live with me—and behold my glory.

September 24, 1815.

I will hear the request of my children that enquire to know my will. I have said those who have devoted any thing to my Son Shiloh, let them preserve. Hath B\_\_\_\_\_ faith in what I now make known by thee, that he preserves the tokens of love to my Son from my children? Let him alone then, and tease him not: I will remember their gifts that are done in love to me. The unfaithfulness of B\_\_\_\_\_ to my word by thee, will not hinder my blessing my obedient children. I will open my plan to thy view why I have commanded my people not to contend one with another. I have commanded that they shall meet in a body with the doors shut; and no more intreaty shall be given to the world, because their hearts are closed in unbelief; but my people, as one family, will not hear what I say to thee; and as a father of his family I have commanded to separate my people who will not hear me, neither believe nor obey me by thee, from those my children who hear my voice by thee and obey me. They will feel my loving kindness; as my peaceable children, that do not require my afflicting stripes; and my countenance shall shine upon them, and I will reward; but those who are disobedient, and will not obey my word by thee, I will correct with stripes, and my countenance shall frown upon them. And they must submit to me as I send my word by thee, or I will remove

them; for they must all be willing to obey me by thee, as I shall now use my great power for the honour of my Son Shiloh, and his kingdom will be peace and happiness; and *all contention must cease amongst my people*—they *must be the peaceable people, if they will inherit*. I do not now command you to contend with the unbelieving world, I will contend with them by my judgments: then you must look upon yourselves as the children of God—and *my family in heaven do not contend one with another*: then if you will be my family on earth, you must not contend. I will order you what you shall do: know, your contention cometh of evil: and so it was in heaven, before the disobedient angels were cast down. Oh man! hear my voice; for I am coming to cast out of the earth the fallen angels, the powers of darkness: all who will not hear me, but obey them to contend, I cannot spare; let my people consider this, if they will be mine. I have said—*the wheat I will gather into my garner; but the chaff I will burn up with unquenchable fire.*<sup>429</sup>

If *thou*, H\_\_\_\_\_ and S\_\_\_\_\_ be *Korah, Dathan* and *Abiram*, as B\_\_\_\_\_ says, then you will be consumed: but if B\_\_\_\_\_ be the disobedient, then he will be removed by *death*; and *this I the Lord give as a sign to all*, that they may know that I am God who speaketh, when this thing comes to pass; and thy heart is mine: but can B\_\_\_\_\_ prove my word is not truth? Do not I say in my word—*Son; give me thy heart?*<sup>430</sup> and thou hast given me thy heart; for me to work in and by thee,

---

<sup>429</sup> Matthew 3:12

<sup>430</sup> Proverbs 23:26

according to my great pleasure.—And B\_\_\_\_\_ will find my word by thee is truth: but he is mocking me, the Lord: but thou must endure all mockery for my name's sake, to shew thy love to me, and I will reward. Let them consider what I said before of their meeting, and obey, and I will bless.

September 28, 1815.

Remind them of my word: the answer to H\_\_\_\_\_ and A\_\_\_\_\_, and my word is my gospel, and the standard of the Church. The cry of the spirit I hear: the *form* is as a dead form before me, *if they do not worship me in spirit,<sup>431</sup> with their heart.* They have begun to pray before me, according to the desire of their heart, and I accept it—in obedience to my commands. Let them know that it is evil that is working division and contention—that they flee the snares of the wicked one. This is for my children and W\_\_\_\_\_.

Answer to H\_\_\_\_\_. I permitted man to worship me *by form, as he sees in his heart, to reverence my name and word;* but if he rest in the form,—that I am in it, he mistakes the worship that is due to me. But this is the worship I require of my creatures—is to obey me: this doth honour me indeed. The instrument is only placed to hand my words, and encourage his brethren to be obedient to me: it is an evil spirit that works in the heart to rob them of my blessing—placing the instrument as in my place, and working prejudice in the

---

<sup>431</sup> John 4:24

heart: therefore do I make known my will, that when they meet together, let them hear my voice, and worship me.

Answer to A\_\_\_\_. This is my will and pleasure—that they now unite together in a body to wait upon me, and I will bless them as my children. Where they can wait upon me, let it be in a body, according to the different places they are in. I know their desires: If they worship me according to the Church, it is acceptable, if their hearts are with me; knowing that I live, and not a dead form and in any other form they have in their hearts, by which to testify their love to me: if they are obedient to my word, I accept their devotion to me, and I will meet with them; but let *contention cease*. And those that will not receive my directions by thee, *let them withdraw from those that will*;<sup>432</sup> until they are willing, peaceably to join their brethren. I shall work round in my providence, until all that believe my visitation, are of one heart and mind; united in my love.<sup>433</sup>

*John IV. v. 20.—Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.*

*v. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the father.*

*v. 23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the father in spirit and in truth: for the father seeketh such to worship him.*

---

<sup>432</sup> 2 Thessalonians 3:6

<sup>433</sup> Acts 4:32; Philippians 2:2.

v. 24. *God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.*

LITANY.—“*From all sedition, privy conspiracy and rebellion; from all false doctrine, heresy and schism; from hardness of heart and contempt of thy word and commandment, good Lord deliver us.*”<sup>434</sup>

October 3, 1815.<sup>435</sup>

I will answer M\_\_\_\_\_ (for the honor of my great name) the inquiry—If satan visits thee as an angel of light, to give thee the communications? I answer: Satan can visit, as he visited me Jesus; when I was in the wilderness—when I was an hungered, to tempt me to make the stone bread; and told me, it would be a proof that I was the son of God. Thus he reasoned with me:—*That God was bound by his word not to see me want; that he might work doubts in me.* But know what I said—*Man doth not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God.*<sup>436</sup> Then he sitteth me on a pinnacle of the temple, and then told me to cast myself

---

<sup>434</sup> Editorial Note: The quotation comes from *The Great Litany* in the *Book of Common Prayer*, a key liturgical text of the Anglican tradition. Specifically, it appears as part of a series of petitions asking for deliverance from various dangers, sins, and afflictions. The exact phrasing may vary slightly depending on the version or edition, but it has been part of the liturgy since its introduction by Archbishop Thomas Cranmer in 1544. See also Galatians 5:19-21.

<sup>435</sup> Editorial Note: In this revelation, Turner references the first few verses of Matthew 7, presented in sequence.

<sup>436</sup> *Matthew 4:4*

down; for the angels had charge to bear me up, lest I dashed my foot against a stone. But know I said:—*It is written, thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.* He then took me to a mountain, and brought to my view the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them<sup>437</sup> (which is, the *pleasures* and *vanities* of them to enjoy them in pride) and that was his—given unto him, and he would give all unto me, if I would fall down and worship him. But know what I said:—*Get thee hence satan; for it is written—thou shalt worship the Lord thy God and him only shalt thou serve.*<sup>438</sup> Know thou hast been tempted and tried; but thou refused to give up thy faith in me.—Though I did not do a miracle for thy support, thou believed my word, and trusted to me—that I only could give life: and now he hath placed thee, as on a pinnacle among the sealed, and those who believe my visitation to my \* \* \*. And by them, telling thee to cast thyself down and be silent, and not obey me the Lord; nor make known my word I give thee; declaring it is the devil's word, that he may deceive; and making known by them, that if thou wilt be led by the plan he hath formed in them, by his wisdom, thou wilt then be in the way for the kingdom, and thou shalt have it; but thou refuses to obey him, by them; and thou, by my help, art determined to worship me the Lord, and serve me, Jesus, and no other. *Satan can tempt when I permit:* as I permitted him to tempt my servant Job; but *he cannot give faith in my word to obey it.* Thus do

---

<sup>437</sup> Matthew 4:7-8

<sup>438</sup> Matthew 4:10

I make known to you, that you may understand and discern between good and evil—that you may have a knowledge of good and evil; that you may know how to choose the good and refuse the evil, when any cometh in my name, thus saith the Lord, not to condemn, but prove it; whether it be of God, **by obeying it, and seeing the truth follow**, and I will reward: **man doth not comprehend my sayings;**<sup>439</sup> but **my spirit teacheth no violence, or injustice, or deceit**—but **to obey my commands**; and for the honour of my holy name, I will defend my word, by making clear the truth of my word.

I have said my heavy hand is on the land; but **the effects begin with small stripes**. Doth not the farmer complain? Has not the sword been destructive and many have fallen of your troops both near and at a distance? Is not your burden of taxes renewed? But **by other means** I shall go on greatly to afflict, till man will hear my voice.

#### October 3, 1815.

I will answer the enquiries of D\_\_\_\_\_, for the information of my children. My salvation and redemption is **to the ends of the earth**<sup>440</sup>—to all that will look unto me, Jesus, and believe and obey my visitation, and continue so to do. I visited my \* \* \* by **my spirit**, the **bone taken from my side**; that she might claim the promise in **my name**, as the **Bride**; but **I am the Bridegroom**; and **my Son SHILOH**, is the **second man**;

---

<sup>439</sup> John 8:43

<sup>440</sup> Deuteronomy 33:17

or the **last ADAM**<sup>441</sup> which I have created in my likeness; which is spiritual, my image and likeness; and he will dwell with man, and have flesh and bones as I had; and **appear as I did as man**; and in him will all the promises of my Father by yea and amen,—fulfilled in him. **Thou art only my Servant to attend my Son**; which I have empowered to **claim the promise by my spirit**; as **all** will have to do, when I pour out the residue of the spirit on all flesh—which is life from me: and my Son Shiloh **is the seed to bruise the serpent's head**. And all must receive him in faith, to inherit the kingdom—the **desire of all nations**. And<sup>442</sup> when he hath subdued all authority and power, then **he will be subject to him that hath put all things under him, and God, my father, be all in all**.

Concerning writing their names as I have revealed to thee:—It is not for sealing; but they testify thereby that they join with thee, that you will all join with me to obey my commands: and meet together, that I may bless you, and **feed my sheep who hear my voice**, and prepare you for my Son Shiloh's kingdom; which will be the kingdom of my Father, the living God: and no more dead idols shall man worship. If they are willing to join and meet, they may give their names, and I will make all things clear unto them, as the noonday's sun; but if they will not believe, they cannot be established: and I will not suffer my word by thee to be mocked and called in question; therefore have I commanded my word by thee, not

---

<sup>441</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:45

<sup>442</sup> Haggai 2:7



to be given to the unbelievers: but those who desire to have their doubts removed, may have them read to them, if they do not mock.—This is my will. And if two meet together, *in my name*, to read my word given to thee, and join with thee, and with me, to obey my commands (no more being in that place) I will bless them; but they must not be divided as parties, one against another in one place; but come in unity before me, that I may give them one heart and mind to serve me—that they may be my people, prepared by me Jesus: and they must shew their desire by their willingness to obey my commands. This is the answer thou may send.

October 11, 1815.

I will make known L\_\_\_\_\_’s dream. In all ages and generations, I have made known to mankind, in various ways and manners, my intentions of mercy towards them:—Thus to *Jacob*, when he went to *Padan Aram* to escape his brother, and my promise was buried in the womb of time, until I do fulfil it. To *Pharoah*, I shewed him in a dream the sacred counsels of my will, and I had prepared a *Joseph* to unfold the dream to him, before the effects came forward; and *Pharoah* believed that which was told him; for which, my blessing he enjoyed above the rest of the nations around him. *Nebuchadnezzar* I informed of my determination by dreams; and *Daniel* I had placed there to declare the interpretation to him, which he bowed to with reverence, and honoured my servant *Daniel*. I warned *Joseph*, that my mother was with child of me Jesus; but I was not revealed to the nation of the Jews. But my works were made manifest, that I was the son of God:—

and now I have by various means in the visitation of my spirit, that my kingdom is at hand. And I have and will unfold the dark mysteries of my word and promises. And now L\_\_\_\_\_ has seen a *Jew*—a part of that nation, which hath been trodden under the feet of man; because of their transgressions: But the beautiful plate shews, that I am going to set that nation to be the beautiful head of all nations—whose glory will excel, as it never has done before. Jerusalem shall be built again gloriously, and *I, the Lord, by my Son Shiloh, will dwell with my people in that land*, and all shall be holiness to me; and I will greatly bless that people with eternal life; therefore she saw the diamonds so brilliant on the upper front of the head and uncovered. Therefore shall that people be established with the glory of God upon them, till time shall end. But they must acknowledge me, Jesus: whom their forefathers crucified and pierced; and weep for me as one weeps for his only son. Though I am now beyond their view, my glory shall surround my Son, on the head, in the midst of them; and the pure word of life shall flow from my presence, and be as the true gold in various commands; and all shall be holy to me.—End.

October 18, 1815.

I will answer thee about *the Dragon making war with the woman's seed*,<sup>443</sup> which keep the commandments of God, and have the *testimony of me Jesus*.

---

<sup>443</sup> Revelation 12:17

The woman's seed are those who believe the visitation to my \* \* \* But mark the distinction that is made:—*The remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God,*<sup>444</sup> and have *the testimony of Jesus Christ*. A remnant is not the whole; but this remnant is *the testimony of me Jesus, which is the spirit of prophecy:*<sup>445</sup> then have not I given thee the *testimony of my Spirit*, and *shewed thee things to come?* and I give thee my commands now to keep, and directions what thou shalt do. And those who receive my word by thee, and obey my commands and directions I give thee, *are the remnant who are faithful to me, the Lord*. And I have commanded thee *not to contend*; therefore thou hast no command from me to make war: So that I that speaketh to thee cannot be the Dragon. But thou hast received letters and manifestos of war against thee; because of the testimony and commands I have given thee: and this is the cause they so contend against thee; and they declare that they have no other cause against thee:—Then the Dragon makes war *by them*; against my testimony, and commandments. The unbelieving world do not now make war against my visitation, their hearts being closed in unbelief. But where are my commandments in the writings of my \* \* \* that they are to contend against my word by thee; or, my word by thee, comes from the devil? Let them consider what commandments there are in the writings of my \* \* \* which they keep and thou dost not. The sayings in my \* \*

---

<sup>444</sup> Ibid.

<sup>445</sup> Revelation 19:10

\* \*’s writings they pervert, and not consider their truth; *neither have I given them my spirit to direct*: then they must know that they are acting without my spirit, or my commands or directions, in fighting against my word by thee; but I the Lord will confound them, and prove their blind judgments are wrong.—End.

October 18, 1815.

Thou hast read in what manner they object to my word by thee:—That my \* \* \* *must complete your bliss*; and it is by the woman. And now I answer—*It is by the woman I will complete man’s bliss*. Did not my \* \* \* conceive my son Shiloh by my power ? *In her he was formed*, and he will restore to man happiness and make man’s bliss complete:—Then *it is by the woman I bring him forth*; and though he doth *now disappear*; yet *he shall appear*, and all my words shall be fulfilled—none shall fall to the ground. And it is not true that thou art set above my son Shiloh: I have placed thee *as my servant* to attend my son; but this does not prove that the servant is above his lord. Thou, as a man, canst do nothing: or any other way but as a servant, wilt thou have power: the power will rest on my son Shiloh; and be given by me, Jesus; even as I have received of my father; and *he shall subdue all the earth*,<sup>446</sup> and thou wilt receive command what thou must do; and be thou faithful to me, and I will reward thee with glory.

---

<sup>446</sup> Genesis 1:28

My \* \* \* will very shortly appear; and she will **bring my decrees**, which, when fulfilled, will make man's bliss complete; for my son Shiloh shall appear to put my decrees in force; and without him they cannot be fulfilled; And **those who reject my Son**—pray not for that people. I am the Lord. Now end.

October 23, 1815.

Can my people yet contend against my spirit visiting thee, when I have given proof upon proof of the truth of my spirit by thee? I will not delay any longer; but fulfil my promises, and bring forward my great work. My \* \* \* must appear; my full appointed time is come, **for me to stand up for my people**, and fulfil my promises to man—in **giving him peace upon earth**. Let the rich and poor bow to me; the learned and the unlearned turn to my wisdom; the young and the old remember my promises—that all flesh may see my salvation together: **from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof,**<sup>447</sup> my glory shall be known to the ends of the earth, and I shall make a quick work to fulfil my words; **the heavens shall declare my righteousness,**<sup>448</sup> and the earth my glory. I will that men call upon me, and ask, that I may fulfil; for I will hear and answer their request for **my ear is not heavy that I cannot hear:**<sup>449</sup> but my ear is open for good, as they

---

<sup>447</sup> Psalm 113:3

<sup>448</sup> Psalm 50:6

<sup>449</sup> Isaiah 59:1

may ask of me. I will not withhold any good from my children who are obedient to my commands. See my sons and daughters (heirs of my kingdom) coming to their father with supplications and prayers! But I will turn their sorrow to joy, and rejoicing and their deliverance is near. **All** will feel my power; and all my obedient children will see my wondrous works, and triumph over **the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of their feet;**<sup>450</sup> not to be remembered in the years to come; because their works will end. My glory shall be great upon my people, and the curse removed from the earth: then shall the young men and maids unite together in tenderness and love—the force of life continue in full vigour of strength they will be strangers to want, or pain, or sickness; and sorrow and misery have an end, until the evil one is let loose again; but quick his end will come. My wrath will fall upon him and all his host; and then I will sit in judgment, and reward and punish—and separate men from devils; and punish the root of transgressors in everlasting woe; and man must feel his punishment, that have not made peace with me: they will remain distant from my paradise of bliss—that glory which excels!

Let my children hear my voice, and understand that—**Zion must travail to come forth, as a woman in her pains.**<sup>451</sup> Let the name of the Lord be glorified through all the earth; then will earth resemble heaven, and unite in praise—men and angels

---

<sup>450</sup> Malachi 4:3

<sup>451</sup> Isaiah 66:8

join in songs of praise. Heaven will sound, and earth rebound the echoes of praises, to him that sitteth upon the throne, and to the lamb.—End.

November 8, 1815.

I will answer B\_\_\_\_\_ for the information of my children. I choose B\_\_\_\_\_ to hand my word to them, and administer my supper to my children, until my Son appears. And they enquire if the “**Books of Wonders**” will be literally fulfilled; agreeable to the process laid down in them, as they judged and expected, last year? I answer no other thing will she have to do, *but to appear visible, and speak to my people, and make known my decrees. SHILOH is with me in PARADISE:* I formed him in my \* \* \*; *but I took him from the rage of evil by my power: and caused him not to appear, until I had tried my people, and the unbelieving world:* that I might not consume them in my wrath; for I know the hearts of all, and spy out their secret thoughts. But I have been trying them<sup>452</sup> with my word by thee, and thou sees how few will hear my voice by thee; but they have formed their judgements: some in one way, and others in another way: But my way is unknown to man: It will be my wisdom to fulfil my word in the “**Book of Wonders,**” and my *word by thee:* which man cannot find out, until I reveal; therefore men’s judgment will fail.

But now I am preparing my children to receive my word and commands—not doubting; that when I bring my

---

<sup>452</sup> Editorial Note: *Testing.*

wonders to pass, they may be ready at my son Shiloh's appearing, to confirm my commands and directions, which will then be given. I will open to my children that they may see my mind and will concerning them, that they may come to a knowledge of my will. I will go on, one thing after another, as my children can bear it, till all be as clear as the noon-day's sun; for ***the mysteries concerning my son Shiloh shall have an end***: I am the Lord, the fountain of light, and the life of man. Thou wilt be suddenly surprised with my commands, which thou must obey, and I will be with thee. Thou need not prepare clothes for dress; I will order, in the execution of my commands, ***that my children provide for thee***; my care will be over thee, my servant, and my son Shiloh. I am now revealing to thee and my children, before it comes to pass, that they may believe when my commands are given; for great will be the rage of evil; that I may shew my great power by my son Shiloh in subduing the evil, that my Son may be established Lord of all the earth, and unto whom I give my kingdom: And he will subdue to the ends of the earth. He will send his servants into all kingdoms and states, and his word by them will have power to subdue: and all the earth shall know that I Jesus am God. Thou seest how L\_\_\_\_\_ treats my word by thee, as if it was man's word, directed by prejudice; but he will find that it is my word, the Lord. Thou must not contend with him; and he does not join with thee to obey my command; therefore let him not remain among my children, until he learns to do my will and obey my commands, and I will then make known.



Concerning C\_\_\_\_\_, let him remember his ways and turn unto me with his whole heart, and I will forgive; let my children meet together, that I may bless them. Where a wife is stopped by her husband from meeting, I accept her willingness for the deed, and I will bless her, if she waits upon me at home. I have given the husband power to rule over her, and she must not break my authority; though the husband uses it improperly, he must answer to me for that: she is blameless, if she obeys him in matter of faith, not to provoke.

My word<sup>453</sup> to thee is truth, that I told thee; *I should give strength* to my \* \* \* *to bring forth, and she was dead at the time*—but my word is fulfilled *spiritually*, because my Son is *spiritual*, not spirit—and *I took him, who shall appear*, that all may know my word is truth: I am the power that formed my Son in her; and the power that brings forth by her *spiritually* my *heir*—the *last Adam*. And this will be *a wonder to men*, when I open their eyes to see the truth of my word by thee.

Let the son or daughter *honour their parents*<sup>454</sup> when under their care; but when of age they must act for themselves, to obey me the Lord.—Let my children be separate from the unbelievers, and not give way to their enticements to make them disobey my word. Be thou not afraid of man, to make my word known, and I will strengthen thee as I see need.

---

<sup>453</sup> Editorial Note: December 27, 1814

<sup>454</sup> Exodus 20:12

November 21, 1815.

Sound ye the trumpet<sup>455</sup> of my coming; for my time is near!

I see my children waiting for my appearing; be patient, and know that I am God; and I will greatly bless my children: return to Zion with rejoicing, and everlasting glory on your head. Oh *Isles!* be still and wait upon your God. The proud man shall be humbled: the meek shall inherit the earth; **the mourner shall be comforted;**<sup>456</sup> the weak I will make strong. My glory shall exceed the thought of man; ***thy bow shall still abide in strength by my power,*** and my wisdom shall be known!

Can the people still refuse to hear my word by thee, who profess to believe the visitation to my \* \* \*? When will they turn to me, when I have waited so long, and made known my will? must I overtake them in their disobedience? where will they then shelter themselves from my frowns? What! not take me in—***a stranger to them?*** Why will you die, oh! house of Israel? Deceive not yourselves; for my promise is to those who love me, and ***endure unto the end;*** but they are judging that if they resist my visitation to thee to the end, they fulfil my word: but they will find themselves to come short of my promise which is left them in my \* \* \*’s

---

<sup>455</sup> Joel 2:1

<sup>456</sup> Matthew 5:4

writings. Let them read “*The Caution to the Sealed*,”<sup>457</sup> and weigh deep my words: and they must obey my word by thee, or they cannot stand with me upon Mount Zion; they must follow me in what way soever I go to lead by my spirit; they must honour me in receiving my word by thee, or *I know them not at my coming*; which will be as a thief in the night—*sudden upon them*. My children, faint not, and great will be your reward: my bowels are moved towards my people; *I am pressed by my word to do justly and fulfil it*: Thus *you see me between my \* \* and T\_\_\_y*; but I must fulfil my word. Oh, that they had a heart to understand my words! How would their comforts flow, and my blessing attend them! Let them now remember and turn unto me; for the *door is going to be shut, and*

---

<sup>457</sup> Editorial Note: George Turner’s “*The Caution to the Sealed*” was an 1817 religious tract in which he built upon the teachings of Joanna Southcott, a self-proclaimed prophetess. Southcott was known for her claim to be the “*woman clothed with the sun*” from the Book of Revelation and introduced the concept of “*sealing*” her followers for divine purposes. Turner presented himself as her spiritual successor after her death, claiming to receive divine revelations. His work addressed those “*sealed*” by Southcott, aiming to provide clarity and instruction about their divine mission and spiritual status.

The book reflects Turner’s intense engagement with biblical imagery and prophecy, emphasizing the physical and spiritual implications of divine apparitions and the role of the faithful in an unfolding eschatological narrative. His writings were characterized by a mix of theological argument and prophetic declarations, often written in first-person as though directly from God.

The tract is part of a broader historical context of religious enthusiasm in early 19<sup>th</sup>-century England and provides insights into the unique beliefs and practices of Southcottianism and its offshoots.

*they must stand without.* I thus reveal, that my mind and will may be known, before it comes to pass, that they may see the truth of my words—*I am God, and cannot lie.*

Concerning my Son Shiloh—I will give command at the time, what homage must be paid to him; but now let my children pray for his appearing—for prayer shall be made for him. I have said, *the Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob,*<sup>458</sup> and then I will forgive them their sins, which they have sinned against me through their unbelief; and their forefathers in crucifying me; when *they look on me whom they have pierced,*<sup>459</sup> they will have to return quickly to their possessions; for my year of Jubilee is at hand. And I will divide unto them their inheritance, as I have revealed to my prophets; and with gold, silver, and precious stones I will fill their treasures; for the throne of my kingdom shall be glorious; and *the earth shall yield her increase*<sup>460</sup> for the comforts of my people; and my glory surround them and fill all the earth; and *our presence shall be in our Son,* whom we shall delight in—and man shall be our delight.

November 29, 1815.

Comfort ye my people, and say unto them—I will not delay my coming; but my purposes and counsel must have the

---

<sup>458</sup> Romans 11:26

<sup>459</sup> Zechariah 12:10

<sup>460</sup> Psalm 67:6

time, to bring about in my providence the fulfilment of my word: therefore wait with patience my time; **my counsel shall stand,**<sup>461</sup> to establish my kingdom over all the earth. I see many of my children impatient to see I delay; but be it known unto my children, that my word is executing by my power, ***preparing for my great power to be made manifest, by my Son Shiloh being revealed:*** which is promised, that he will take vengeance on the wicked, and those who do not obey the Gospel, that all the earth may fear and turn unto me the Lord. For I will not the death of man; but that he may come to the knowledge of the truth, and be saved; therefore have I waited so long; but my time of waiting draws near to an end. Thus do I make known before my wrath consumes; for when I begin I will soon make an end. Flee ye from all evil, and take shelter in my promises for the wrath will be great. My children, hear my voice, and follow me; for ***I shall lead you in paths you have not known,***<sup>462</sup> ***by my spirit; therefore you must trust me in my word and promise,*** which shall be fulfilled. And my children (my saints) shall have my kingdom; the mockers shall be cut off; and I will clear the earth of the evil branches, and bind the root of evil with my power, and ***I Jesus, in my Son Shiloh, be exalted to the ends of the earth.*** I am near at hand to fulfil all my promises to man, and soon I will command my words to shine, that those who are in darkness may see the light, by the working of my hand in my providence;

---

<sup>461</sup> Isaiah 46:10

<sup>462</sup> Isaiah 42:16

*wondrous it will be; and it will go on and not stop until the earth is at peace.*

View me in my promises, and have confidence in my word! View me in my love to man—to lay down my life for his sake! View me in my glory, coming to dwell with man! View me, surrounded with my angels on my throne of glory! View me, the glory of Heaven, bringing my glory on earth! View me, uniting man and angels as one, to do my Father's will; and my Son to give honour to me, and my Father! Ye **fountains of the great deep**<sup>463</sup> of my love, spring up, to fill my children with happiness and bliss! Where is the bounds of my mercy, that I cannot save? Let man know ***I am God without bounds***, and ***mercy that cannot end***; but my justice demands the fulfilment of my words. Punishment is **my strange work**;<sup>464</sup> but for the honour of my holy name I must reward, and punish. Come ye, that love me the Lord! Hear my voice, and follow me, and you shall have the fountain of life, to refresh and comfort you in the way—the streams thereof make glad **the city of God**;<sup>465</sup> and my presence shall shine upon you, and none shall pluck you out of my hand—***if ye rely on me.***

December 1, 1815.

I will answer thee the letter sent by L\_\_\_\_\_. She says,—

---

<sup>463</sup> Genesis 7:11

<sup>464</sup> Isaiah 28:21

<sup>465</sup> Psalm 46:4

“ We that have received Mr. Turner—  
 “ the writings that come from him; we have all  
 “ done wrong, to see our old friend to have a lit-  
 “ tle talk with them: but I am thankful to the  
 “ Lord that he hath opened my eyes, that I can  
 “ see the good from the evil, Mrs. U\_\_\_\_\_ has  
 “ heard mother’s voice—that Mr. Turner is doing  
 “ wrong. T\_\_\_\_\_ and U\_\_\_\_\_ have found that  
 “ Mr. P\_\_\_\_\_y must be the man.”

Now I will answer thee. Let all the writings of my \* \* \*  
 be examined to see if they contain any command to forbid  
 thee to obey me the Lord; or if my word by thee is not from  
 my spirit, the same as my \* \* \*’s writings was given. My  
 \* \* \*’s *writings testify of thy appointment*—“*That I would direct  
 by MAN, as I had directed by my \* \* \**.” And—“*I would end by  
 MAN what I had begun by my \* \**.” I, the Lord, am the begin-  
 ning and the end; and I said “*Blest is the man that<sup>466</sup> will go on,  
 until every curtain is drawn back—to see and know that I do  
 speak.*” But does P\_\_\_\_\_y go on? No. He has made up his mind  
 to have nothing to do with the work he has rejected every  
 offer of me, the Lord: and *the time of my offers to him are past  
 and gone*, and it is unto him even as his faith—*he shall have  
 nothing to do with my work*; therefore *did I appoint thee to do my  
 work*, and thou art *my servant*; and thou art doing my work;  
 and I am now revealing by my spirit to thee, the hidden mys-  
 teries of my kingdom: *still drawing back the curtains, that my*

---

<sup>466</sup> Psalm 1:1

*children may see*; which cannot be done by man, without my spirit. T\_\_\_\_\_ and U\_\_\_\_\_ have formed their judgment; *but not by my spirit*, and *they will tremble when I open their eyes to see how they have been fighting against my spirit*, and causing others to do the same; and *great will be their sorrow*. And do I not bless my children with joys from my spirit the witness of my spirit with their spirit, that it is me, the Lord? and the rest of my words shall be fulfilled; so sure as I bless my children in spirit and this a sign to them.

My supper they may commemorate on any day they unite to do it; but let it be done in unity of love to me; and in remembrance of my death, *until my Son SHILOH appears; then it must cease*: Then the harvest of my death will come—to *destroy the devil and all his works*,<sup>467</sup> and bruise the serpent's head.

Let that which I gave thee for my children at A\_\_\_\_\_n be sent to L\_\_\_\_\_. Concerning my \* \* \* they must wait and see my mercies to them.

### December 6, 1815.

Will my children mourn because I delay, as they judge? *but I am God, and not man*<sup>468</sup>—*long suffering, and of great kindness to man*.<sup>469</sup> But when my great power is made manifest amongst the sons of men, they will *wonder*, though *not believe*.

---

<sup>467</sup> 1 John 3:8

<sup>468</sup> Hosea 11:9

<sup>469</sup> Psalm 86:15



The nations shall be sifted by my word and power, as wheat or grain is sifted in a sieve—to remove the chaff from the wheat or grain: so shall my judgments remove man from the earth, that will not serve and obey me, the Lord. All nations, kindreds and people must bow to my Son Shiloh; therefore am preparing *people in all kingdoms, to be expecting a visitation from me, the living GOD, that my Son may come with power and great glory,*<sup>470</sup> to reign over all the earth.—And I will plead with all flesh, and bring the pride of man to the ground—he shall be humbled to the dust: my wisdom only shall be exalted.—My children, give ear to my word I reveal by my servant; for I will most assuredly fulfil it in my time: therefore, believe and obey. I have told you—*I will lead you in paths you do not know*, and treasure it up in your remembrance; and think upon my words, and do as I direct—not turn to the right nor to the left; but go straight forwards as I direct; And exercise faith in my word, and you will arrive safe in my kingdom.—But the earth must be turned upside down—the evil be destroyed and the good remain, and then my children will rejoice. I will fill my inheritance with glory, and lengthen the days of man. *The mountains shall become a plain,*<sup>471</sup> and the sea will have its rest. The barren and unfruitful land, shall become *as the garden of Eden.*<sup>472</sup> And as men increase, I will add unto their bounds, till all become inhabited to the ends

---

<sup>470</sup> Matthew 24:30

<sup>471</sup> Zechariah 4:7

<sup>472</sup> Joel 2:3

of the earth: they shall have one heart and mind to serve me the Lord, *in my Son SHILOH*, and *their speech be one*; that all may live in love and unity together—*my family on earth*, as my angels in heaven: *prayer will end in praises*; for that which they ask not for, they shall have in my kingdom; my presence of glory be with them without a veil, and I will be the life of all—and they shall know my will!

# 1816

January 10, 1816.

I, who am the Lord, and **to whom belongeth wisdom and might**<sup>473</sup>—I live; and **by myself have sworn**,<sup>474</sup> that I will bring forth my Son Shiloh. And thou, **George Turner, art my servant to attend him**; but thou canst not tell how I shall bring him forth. I see the thoughts of thy heart. Will he come forth as a little child? He will appear as I did, to grow in stature.<sup>475</sup> I see thy thoughts:—If he comes as a child of years, will the people believe he is the same; but judge him an impostor? He shall appear as a child of years; and this will try the faith of all—to know; until I use my great power by him, **in the word by thee**. I see thy thoughts: Where shall we look and expect him; as descending from on high, or rising up amongst us? **I have taken him by my great power**, and I will reveal him to my children first, before I reveal him to the world. **He will open to thy view when thou wilt not be thinking of him**; but fear not, I will be with you.

---

<sup>473</sup> Daniel 2:20

<sup>474</sup> Isaiah 45:23

<sup>475</sup> Editorial Note: In this passage, Turner predicts that God's son *Shiloh* will manifest as a child, believing he would not be accepted if he appeared in an adult form.

January 16, 1816.

I will give thee counsel, as my Son Shiloh will shortly appear. When he opens to thy view, he will be lively and loving, and thou wilt embrace him, and this will be a sign to thee to wait this event, before thou acts to do any thing concerning him; and I will give directions to thee; but great will be the mockery when it is made known, that thou hast had him in thy arms;<sup>476</sup> but I will confound the evil in protecting my Son Shiloh—great will be the rejoicing of my children. Thou must not receive any presents, but as I direct. Those who have devoted any thing to my Son Shiloh, let them retain it, until I reveal and establish my power by him *in the word by thee*. But these sayings will appear foolishness to the unbelievers of those who profess to believe the visitation of my \* \* but not to thee. *The door will be shut*; for he will not be revealed to them as my children; and then will I call to their remembrance the evil they have been working against my spirit, that visits thee—*they will stand without*; because they have rejected my word by thee, which shall be fulfilled. And short is the time before my Son's *first appearance to thee*; but thou must only do as I direct thee; therefore let thy heart be at rest; for thou canst not find out the way I direct, for my wisdom shall be known, and thou must rely upon my word; for the work is mine, Jesus. And by many great wonders I will shew forth my great power, that man may fear me to the

---

<sup>476</sup> Editorial Note: Turner firmly believed that when *Shiloh* appeared, he would have the opportunity to physically embrace him.

ends of the earth; then shall my children be rewarded, and I will honour those who have honoured my word by thee; and they shall reign with me when I sit on my throne. The mourners in Zion shall be comforted, and **everlasting joy shall be on the heads of my people.**<sup>477</sup> I thus reveal to my children before it comes to pass, that they may be directed the way of my coming; to be of one heart and mind; with their eyes to my glory. When my heavenly host will strike the sound from heaven to earth, my children will learn the heavenly theme—Glory! Glory! Glory be to him that sitteth on the Throne; and to the Lamb! who hath redeemed us to God by his blood, to reign with him, **my Son Shiloh**, on earth, whose glory excelleth! and eternal life succeed—**in all**; unfolding to the soul the love and wisdom of my presence—in immensity of glory and happiness unfathomable, beyond the thought, to all eternity: the fulness of God, which never can end! Thus will I bless my children, and your reward is near: therefore faint not by the way, but be strong; for my spirit goes before you to point out the way; and he shall not fail in my blessings to my children. I am the Lord, and I live in Glory: So shall my children do—Glory will surround them, and evil be removed. **Comfort ye one another with these my promises;**<sup>478</sup> for they shall not fail.

---

<sup>477</sup> Isaiah 35:10

<sup>478</sup> 1 Thessalonians 4:18

January 17, 1816.

I will answer H\_\_\_\_\_. He saw \* \* \* and U\_\_\_\_\_ as red-hot fire.

“ I could discern their bodies, head and arms;  
“ but could not see their faces—all appearing red.  
“ And in an instant of time, I saw one half of  
“ \_\_\_\_\_’s body (her left side) as white as  
“ snow; and while viewing it, it became as trans-  
“ parent light (the outside of it.) And then thought  
“ I could see through her body, the light was so  
“ clear and glorious. I thought I saw a move-  
“ ment in the body like the rays of the sun; but  
“ there was something in that light, that appeared  
“ as a substance, which I could not see through.  
“ I did not see any alteration in Mrs. U\_\_\_\_\_ as  
“ I did in \_\_\_\_\_. She continued to appear  
“ red, as at first; this appeared as I was crossing  
“ the room to leave them. In turning my head to  
“ look at them, I saw the above.”

I will answer thee this.—This *vision* he saw while my \_\_\_\_\_ was yet alive, and *in her presence*. “*They were red as fire.*”—This is the state they were then in: the workings of my spirit upon them, in *the fiery trial they had to go through.*<sup>479</sup> He “*discerned their bodies, head and arms.*”—This shews their bodies was to pass the same trial, and head and arms would stand to defend their bodies in the trial. But “*their faces he*

---

<sup>479</sup> 1 Peter 4:12

*could not see.*” This shews that the effect of the trial was hid from him-how the countenance was **moved upon;**<sup>480</sup> which is the index of the spirit, But “**half of the body of my \_\_\_\_\_ was changed in an instant as white as snow.**”<sup>481</sup>—This shews the change that took place from life to death, The **soul to realms of glory;** which now is revealed by my spirit, clear in light, by the visitation to thee; and the revelations of my spirit, opens to discern that **she was bringing forth MY SON in her body.**—The “**light was as the rays of the Sun.**”—Shewing that the moving **life then within her** was the **Son of righteousness;** though not then brought forth to man’s understanding: yet it was the **substance to come;** which could not be seen clear into at that time; but now I am revealing that substance to thee—which will now make his appearance clearly to view.

January 24, 1816.

I will answer P. B\_\_\_. “I dreamed I was standing  
“ at the street door, where I saw two large coaches;  
“ one was going to Exeter, the other was going to  
“ Bristol. I looked up to the Abbey Tower; I thought  
“ it was half-past 10 o’clock: and on the top of the  
“ Tower I saw the flag flying; and in the mid-  
“ dle of the flag, there was a circle of black—and  
“ the wind blew the sickle through the flag; and  
“ then the top of the two towers appeared to be

---

<sup>480</sup> Genesis 1:2

<sup>481</sup> 2 Kings 5:27

“ trimmed with black crape. I then turned my  
“ head to the other church (which is opposite,)  
“ and that was trimmed with black crape the  
“ same. I then saw a funeral coming from the  
“ East-side, and I wondered that there was no  
“ bearers, or pall bearers; the corpse was coming  
“ along by itself, and went about three parts up  
“ the tower. I waited some time to see it come  
“ out again; but I could not see it come out:  
“ then I heard the bell begin to toll. I then  
“ thought I told my brother Thomas of it, who  
“ said that he should not wonder if it was a  
“ Clergyman’s Son which he knew.—I awoke.”

I will answer thee this. “He was at the street door and saw two coaches.”—The street door shews the side of the King’s high road.—The “coaches” I have told thee before, shews my providence to bring the fulfilment of my word to pass, in the events of my providence. The “clock” shews the time—that the noon-day’s sun is not yet come. The “Tower” shews the height human wisdom can rise to above the level of man generally. The “Flag” shews the nature of the sign held out to view by human wisdom. The “Wind” shews the power of my spirit above the power of human wisdom; which is felt in its power, and seen in its effects; but cannot tell how it cometh; And by the revelations of my spirit, and the power to fulfil, the height of human wisdom will be made bare to view; that it is encircled and trimmed with death; as “black crape” is an emblem of death. The “Funeral coming—the corpse along by itself without bearers, and going into the



Tower,” shews, that, to the surprise and wonder of all who *trust to their own wisdom* that *death is in it*—they will *wonder* and *perish* that reject my work which I am doing by the visitation of my spirit: which they *will not believe, though thou dost declare it*. And though I wait long, *yet the day of my offers of mercy will end*; and then the “*Bell will begin to toll*” the *deaths of my judgments in the land*. Let all people *fear and tremble*<sup>482</sup> before me; for *I am God of all the earth*,<sup>483</sup> and I will do even as I have declared.

January 24, 1816.

I will answer thee these questions:—They enquire how they are to be delivered from that darkness they are in?—They can only have light from my spirit: the light is not in the word as a dead letter; but my spirit making it light and life.—And if they will not look unto me, who visits thee by my spirit, they will remain in darkness—blind to the truth of my word by my \* \* \* for if the writings of my \* \* \*’s which are sealed up, was opened, and brought forward, it would not add to the faith of those who reject my visitation to thee: for they would not understand them aright without the aid of my spirit; but every one would draw their own conclusions, and form their own judgment thereon: but I will open all mysteries by my spirit, in the word by thee. Thou art he I have appointed to bring all to light; and if they *love*

---

<sup>482</sup> Philippians 2:12

<sup>483</sup> Isaiah 54:5 (3 Nephi 22:5)

darkness rather than light,<sup>484</sup> they need not come to thee; and they acknowledge they are in darkness: and they ask where they are to look for an explanation of the mysteries? They cannot any where, but by the spirit that visits thee; but **they have forsaken me, the fountain of light and life—hewed out broken cisterns that will hold no water:**<sup>485</sup> *the revelations of my spirit;* and what will they do in the end?—*I warn them that my SON will soon appear.*

January 31, 1816.

I am the Lord of heaven and earth, and shall I speak and the earth not hear me? Behold! I will now begin to work wondrously among the people to the ends of the earth. I have given my word, that they may know my will and fear me; but they mock my mercies, and despise my wisdom; and abuse me in spirit, **and fight with their weapons of lies:** And shall I not chastise? For my own honour, ***I will now bring forth my Son SHILOH;*** that my power may be known; therefore my judgments will now begin to come on; but man will not fear me, the Lord. But my hand will fall heavier and heavier till man does fear me, the Lord. I have waited long, and man is hardened in unbelief, because I do not hastily fulfil; and hath concluded my ***word is sin:*** But now I will clear my honour in the word I have given. ***Let not my children be dismayed;*** but examine the promises I have given; and let them make up the

---

<sup>484</sup> John 3:19

<sup>485</sup> Jeremiah 2:13

roll of names; that they may be ready to send when I command. But those who have drawn back since they gave their names to meet together, and obey me the Lord—let their names be struck out: and no more names must be taken until I command: my eye seeth them that do obey. The parent must not come forward for their children; nor husbands for their wives ; nor wives for their husbands; nor no one for his friend or relation. My children must be holy unto me, who have obeyed my commands, that they may have the reward of the kingdom. I must be obeyed in this my commands; for ye do not know what is just before you; but in obeying my spirit he will lead you safely on your way, and my angels will protect you; and my power throw down the power of evil, until I have accomplished the promise I have made, *to remove evil from the earth*. And as I have strengthened the faith of my children, by opening their dreams and visions to view, that they may know that it is I the Lord that speaketh by thee: so now they must not send any more dreams and visions to thee, until I permit; and *I will strengthen their faith, by the events coming in my providence*. They must acquaint themselves of those things I have promised; and now see them come forward in the events of my providence, that they may know I am God that speaketh by thee. Yet *in forty days my*

*hand will be made manifest;*<sup>486</sup> but let not my people judge, that I shall accomplish all my promises in forty days: not so; but I will *begin within forty days*. And that my children may not err, I will make known *at the time*, what promise *I then open to view*, which I am going to accomplish.—Thus my children shall have light, who believe my word, that they may not be deceived by the evil one; or by unbelievers—*as lies will fill their mouths to contend against me*. Now, my children, be strong—*remember your father JESUS CHRIST, and the promise in my SON*. I must be honoured in obedience to my commands.

February 7, 1816.

I will now inform thee of my will. I made known by my \_\_\_\_\_ *that ‘the nation would not awake without judgments;’* for I have permitted *DISTRESS and perplexities to be in the land;* and the *scourge of war to pass through at a little distance*, that this nation might awake; but they are still asleep to the offers of my mercy: therefore I must awake them by my great power, that they all perish not; but that *a remnant may be saved*. And without I strike, they will not believe. The

---

<sup>486</sup> Editorial Note: The period of forty days from the date of this revelation brings us to 11 March 1816. Turner claims that Shiloh appeared to him on 17 March 1816. While the event did not occur *exactly* as anticipated, it took place *relatively close* to the predicted date. It’s worth noting that the term *forty days* holds significant biblical symbolism, appearing nearly two dozen times throughout scripture. This period is often associated with times of trial, preparation, or divine intervention, as seen in events such as Noah’s 40 days on the ark (Genesis 7:12), Moses’ time on Mount Sinai (Exodus 24:18), and Jesus’ 40 days in the wilderness (Matthew 4:2).

visitation of my spirit is become as a tale that is told, but not believed; therefore do they dishonour me, tempted by the wicked one: they are blind through unbelief; but my time is come, and make it known to my children, but my hand will quickly follow, to raise up the heads of my children above their enemies. Therefore **let nothing move my children, until I appear in my Son Shiloh**, and with power he shall be established. The heart of man cannot conceive the glory he will bring to my children: but woe to the disobedient. Mind my directions to thee: the rolls thou must order to be sent to thee; and H\_\_\_\_\_ and S\_\_\_\_\_ must assist thee to write them all in one roll; preserving the smaller rolls: thus thou must have all my children about thee in their names to **prove they are waiting my appearing, to join my Son SHILOH, as my family on earth**; and I will provide for them. Let none be faint-hearted; but call upon me Jesus, that I may renew their strength, and they shall find comfort. When the names are on the roll, I will then give directions about my Son Shiloh's appearing; therefore hasten them to forward their rolls to thee; they may send them by letter, separately, or together, from one neighbourhood; but let not this command be delayed; as I am waiting my children's arrival in their names; that I may rejoice over them. And the weak shall become strong; the mourners shall be comforted; but let none leave his home on this account, till I command them; for **I must establish my Son Shiloh in power, before they can come forth with peace**; but I shall empower thee by my word, for my Son Shiloh. Therefore fear thou not, nor be dismayed: **remember how my \_\_\_\_\_ shook the house when my power was upon her**; but this was only

the *shadow* shewn in her, of that substance of power in my Son Shiloh that I will execute in all the earth. Let my children read and consider what I shewed by my \_\_\_\_\_ at *Bristol*; for now cometh the end of every vision and type: the *shadow was then*; but the substance now cometh. I have commanded my angels to strengthen my children, while my hand is executing upon the disobedient: for *the world shall know I am GOD that speaks by thee*. But thou must not take honour to thyself; but give glory to me Jesus, and to my Son Shiloh. I have told thee—*that great will be the rage of evil—like a tempest it will come*; but I say to the proud waves be still; and is my power less now, than when I commanded the storms to cease in the days of my flesh? *Is any thing too hard for me,*<sup>487</sup> who hath all power given to me from my Father? And I will give unto my Son Shiloh, even as I have received of my Father; therefore *let the nations receive my Son Shiloh, lest he dash them to pieces in my wrath for dishonouring my Son SHILOH, and there be none to help*; and they perish from the way of life. I have declared, and I will also fulfil the thing I have said; but remember the sign I have given thee—*that my Son Shiloh will open to thy view, and thou wilt embrace him*: then will begin to come forward, all my wonders which I will do on the earth: and *this nation I will subdue first*; that the whole world may fear and tremble before me, the Lord of all the earth.

---

<sup>487</sup> Jeremiah 32:27

February 14, 1816.

Thou hast received many of my children by their names, and I will provide for them in my kingdom. **My Son SHILOH shall now appear to thee**, that thou may know my word is truth: I will not delay to fulfil my word by thee; my time is come, and the **Sign** shall appear that I told thee of.—When all my children are upon the roll, and thou hast laid it before me, I will then hear thy petition for my Son; and answer with my power amongst the sons of men. The unbelievers judge my word is a delusion; but I will establish my Son Shiloh **on the Throne of David**,<sup>488</sup> as I have promised; and he, **Lord of my new creation**; for unto him this earth is given, and his kingdom shall endure and increase—to fill the whole earth; **and the curse shall be removed**,<sup>489</sup> and my blessing shall be upon it. Now my children be steadfast, and I will greatly reward, and quickly; for I will with power and great glory defend my children: they shall conquer and overcome by faith in me, who am your captain, to subdue all the earth; therefore be ready to obey my commands, and not hesitate when I command. **My spirit shall lead you**,<sup>490</sup> and my power destroy your enemies that fight against me: and **now will be seen and known who are the wise virgins; and who are the foolish virgins**;<sup>491</sup> and I will honour those who have honoured my word: and

---

<sup>488</sup> 1 Kings 2:24

<sup>489</sup> Revelation 22:3

<sup>490</sup> Romans 8:14

<sup>491</sup> Matthew 25:1-2

they who have rejected my word shall be lightly esteemed—my presence will be hid from them; and they will feel my displeasure. Let *my children be still in their different places*: not to make known to unbelievers what I am going to do. And now they may stop reading the communications to those who are doubting; as I have separated my children from the unbelievers, and those who are in doubts. Those whose names were not given, nor entered on the Roll before my command was given, I will give directions in future—You may let them meet with you, if they obey my word; but all others must be kept out of the meetings of my children; because my eye is present, to see my word obeyed, that I may bless my children—my family. Thus do I direct; and I will give more directions as I see there is need. Now my children obey your Father, that I may rejoice over you, and my delight shall be with my children who have honoured my word by thee. Soon will my family know my pleasure; which shall be opened clear to their view—that they may have light to see my ways. Remember I am God, your Saviour and Redeemer; and I will be your glory; and none can stop my hand: I live, and my children shall live also, in my divine life.

February 21, 1816.

Thou must say unto my children, my roll is not finished; for when it is, my directions shall be given them—of *my Son Shiloh's appearing*. I see many who begin to fear me, and think they have disobeyed my command; but their names must not be taken, to put on the roll; my command must be obeyed; and who are they that can disannul my protection of my



children? *It is evil that attempts to make them fear*; but trust in my word, and *my power will end the dispute*—and *then the change will take place*: not to remain as my children now are; to appear before me with closed doors. Thou does right in not admitting the names of those who had not signed or given their names, so that they were not on the roll—*all souls are mine*,<sup>492</sup> and I see and spy out all their ways, and know their names: *yet some come among my children without a wedding garment*; but I shall work round their conviction; therefore let thy heart be at rest: I see thy love for my honour, and I'll reward. Let my children continue to wait upon me in a body, and I will hear their petition for my Son Shiloh.—They honour me in longing and desiring my Son Shiloh to come and reign over them; and he shall be their king, and with power he shall defend my children. Fear ye not, he shall not be kept back; but *the desire for him must be made known*.—Let my children be careful not to let strangers come to their meetings, when they come before me to present themselves; for my eye seeth them, and they must rely upon my word. *Be patient, my children*,<sup>493</sup> for I now open to your view what I am going to fulfil—*My Son Shiloh shall appear*: This is what I am going to fulfil; therefore pray for him, for your prayer will be granted. I am Jesus, who was dead; but am alive for evermore; and my Son Shiloh shall live *in me*, and reign over all the earth.

---

<sup>492</sup> Ezekiel 18:4

<sup>493</sup> James 5:7

February 27, 1816.

I will now give directions to thee about my Son Shiloh's appearing. *Yet within ten days he will appear unto thee.*<sup>494</sup> I have told thee, *he will be lively and loving, and thou wilt embrace him; but he will not remain with thee then, but he will visit thee often; and thou will become familiar with him, and I Jesus the Father will be your counsel.* Fear not; though evil rage, it shall not hurt you; for *I neither slumber nor sleep;*<sup>495</sup> and I will defend you.

*You will have to go to London to make offers of mercy to the people;* but I will tell thee the time. For my Son Shiloh must be seen in \* \* because he and those with him have honoured me in obeying my word by thee. *Let all my children wait with patience*<sup>496</sup> *in their different places until I command; and they will hear of my public working by my great power in the public papers;* and when I have subdued the *prejudice and unbelief of man, then they will all have the pleasure of seeing my Son,* who will smile upon them. Thou need not make this known publicly until I direct thee, for my hand will immediately follow, to fulfil my words. Thou need not enter any more on the roll, and thou must now send my directions to my children.

---

<sup>494</sup> Editorial Note: Turner asserts that *Shiloh* made his appearance on 17 March 1816.

<sup>495</sup> Psalm 121:4

<sup>496</sup> Romans 8:25

<sup>497</sup>February 27th, 1816.

*You will have to go to London to make offers of mercy, to the people, but I will tell thee the time.*<sup>498</sup>

**[March 7, 1816.]**

My word is truth, and shall be fulfilled. My children must wait, and I will explain my words unto them. I said—**Yet within ten days my Son Shiloh shall appear unto thee.** This is true; but I have **not fixed the time when these ten days begin.** I gave my directions, and ordered my directions to be sent unto my children, that I might try their judgments—what knowledge they had of my word: and I see they judge as if I had fixed the exact time; but that they may not be cast down, nor the enemy gain advantage over them, I now fix the time:—that **from this day, March the seventh, eighteen hundred and sixteen, in ten days my Son Shiloh will appear unto thee,** George Turner, my **servant**; unto whom I reveal my will. **The scriptures must be fulfilled:**<sup>499</sup> **My children must all be taught of me, the Lord,**<sup>500</sup> **and be waiting for me in my Son SHILOH.** Let them remember, I ordered my children not to make known what I was going to

---

<sup>497</sup> Communication and copies given and circulated among thousands, but not printed, February 27<sup>th</sup>, 1816.

<sup>498</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] I ordered thee to go to London in May, and to publish in the Newspaper my offers of mercy to the people weekly. And now the time is ended, for thee to put any more in the Newspaper of my offers of mercy; and the jury may view my promises and threatenings, and determine what they will accept. I am the Lord.

<sup>499</sup> Mark 14:49

<sup>500</sup> John 6:45

do; and now I shall prove them, who are obedient to my commands; that they may know my eye spieth out all their ways; that they may learn to know me in my ways with man. Let my children have this.

March 14, 1816.

Thou must write to London, and say—Thou must wait the end of the ten days, and Shiloh's appearing, for further instructions.

---

“ An account of the *ten days*, begun March 8th, 1816.”

“ The tenth day, March 17, 1816—It was said to me in the morning, that *Shiloh* would appear to me that day. I had a fire in an upper room in my house, where I retired to, after meeting the friends in the Chapel. I did not tell the friends what had been said to me in the morning; but I told them that Shiloh had not appeared to me then; but if he appeared to me before twelve o'clock at night, it would be in the ten days; and I would not deceive them, but tell them the truth; for it could be no honour to God to make any excuse with a lie: and with such like expressions.”

About seven o'clock in the evening, *as I was sitting in the upper room by myself, there appeared a child, as if it was from two to three years old*; dressed in a particular manner. It unfolded to my view—and *stood in the door-way that was shut*, as if the door had been open; and looked at me sweet and pleasantly, and came a little into the room; as near to me as about two yards, and then returned; and passed as if through the wall,

at a little distance from the door. I thought to myself:—is the enemy bringing a likeness to mock me? For I had no thought of it being *Shiloh*; but the room appeared as if it was full of beings, but I could not see any; but I felt a great power upon me, working in my heart *love* and *sweetness*. I thought—*Surely I am going to be changed*. And the thoughts of my heart began to multiply—wishing to see *Shiloh*, and praying for his appearing: Thus my thoughts were occupied, till a few minutes before ten o'clock.—I then enquired of the Lord—If *Shiloh* would appear?—As the day was so near to an end. I was answered—“*He had appeared; for that which I saw, about seven o'clock, was Shiloh.*”

It greatly surprised me, as I had not had him in my arms, and embraced him; as I judged I should have. To which I was answered:—“*I did not promise thee that thou should have him in thy arms the first time he appeared to thee. It is for a SIGN.*”<sup>501</sup>

I wondered that I had no knowledge given me at the time, that it was *Shiloh*. I was reminded that it was told me:—*That he would open to thy view when thou wilt not be thinking of him.*”

I then saw, the Lord had done according to his word; but not according to my judgment; for I had no thoughts at the time that it was *Shiloh*.—You need not make this known, only to the friends, at present; as I am informed that further

---

<sup>501</sup> Exodus 13:9

instructions will be given; and it is after I have had him in my arms, that the rage will be.<sup>502</sup>

***March 27, 1816.***

I hear the cries of my children, and I will help them but they must wait my time—***that they know the bitter, before I make their joys complete.*** I have given thee the sign of my Son Shiloh's appearing to thee; though ***thou did not know it***<sup>503</sup> until I revealed him unto thee by my word: so man cannot judge of the events of my providence, until I reveal them by my word, and shew the truth; but my children must be led by my spirit; and ***I will not deceive them.***

When the time comes for my Son Shiloh to be revealed to the world with power, ***I will inform my children;*** and so sure as I have fulfilled my word to thee, that thou may know my word is true: so they shall know I will do even as I promise, that my children may be blessed. I see many of my children are not satisfied with the sign given to thee; not understanding it: but let them endure unto the end, and I will make it clear as the noon-day's sun. ***For there is nothing hid, which shall not be revealed:***<sup>504</sup> and that which is dark unto them shall be brought into clear light; for I, the Lord, am the light, and ***in***

---

<sup>502</sup> Editorial Note: Turner's account of *Shiloh's* appearance on 17 March 1816, reflects key themes of prophetic mystery, divine timing, and spiritual humility. His vision marks the beginning of a larger spiritual journey and is a pivotal moment in understanding his role as a religious visionary.

<sup>503</sup> ***Genesis 28:16***

<sup>504</sup> ***Luke 8:17***

me is no darkness at all; and they shall see the light in my light<sup>505</sup>—for my care is over my children. Many I see begin to bow to me in the visitation to thee—and as I have told thee; ***I will have mercy on the returning sinner—repenting.***<sup>506</sup> So I will make known when I hold out my sceptre, for them to come to me; but you must not admit them to come to the meetings of my children—***for they must stand without***, because of their disobedience to my commands which I have given to thee. Be thou faithful in these my commands; and let not the reasonings of men prevail with thee, to do contrary to my commands: And those who have been handing my word to my children, mind the same—to obey the same: you are all my family, and I, the Lord, am your father. And what I give for one, is for all my children, that they may receive the word of life. Thou must wait my directions about thee going to London; but I tell thee, be ready, for my command will be sudden to thee; as the opening of my Son Shiloh was not known to thee until revealed—which then surprised thee—so will my command be a surprise to thee.—H\_\_\_\_\_ and S\_\_\_\_\_ are at liberty to go with thee, if they are free in their minds so to do, or to stay at home. For when thou goes to London, ***great will be the mockery of man***—who will be moved by the evil powers. I will tell thee what thou wilt have to do when thou comes to London; ***for great will be thy work, which thou wilt have to do for me; but glory will be the reward of thy***

---

<sup>505</sup> 1 John 1:5

<sup>506</sup> Isaiah 55:7

labours. My Son Shiloh will appear to thee again, before thou goes to London; and then thou may expect to have him in thy arms. As he is now revealed to thee, thou wilt know him. Thou wilt find him as a child; therefore deal with him tenderly, and not expect more from him, than from a child. It will be my word that will give thee counsel; and I Jesus am the father, and my counsel shall stand. Thus do I instruct thee; and more instructions I will give as I see there is need; therefore *be not cast down, if I let the evil come forwards* before I direct thee what to do it will be *to manifest my great power, in bruising the serpent's head*. Let my children *keep these sayings in their hearts*,<sup>507</sup> and not inform the unbelievers, until I permit; for they cannot receive the knowledge unless they see the power, which will not fail to be manifested from on high. I am the Lord that will do all this.

April 4, 1816.

Yet within *forty days from this day, April the fourth, eighteen hundred and sixteen, thou wilt have to go to London* (within this time)—*I do not tell thee at what time*;<sup>508</sup> *but within this time; for my time is come TO CALL THEE FORTH, to make known to the world the OFFERS OF MY MERCY; and to bring forth my Son SHILOH, the Heir of my inheritance—to be KING over all the Earth*. Those who receive him shall inherit, and those who reject him cannot inherit; for all must conform to the image of my

---

<sup>507</sup> Luke 2:19

<sup>508</sup> Editorial Note: *Element of Secrecy*.



Son Shiloh—the **LAST ADAM**; that my Father and I, Jesus, may dwell amongst the sons of men: that angels and men may unite to praise redeeming love, which the Father hath fixed in Me—that **man may bear the image of the heavenly**,<sup>509</sup> in the likeness of my son Shiloh, through all the earth. Man I created for my glory, in my image and likeness; but he fell by being deceived by the wicked one—to sin. But **now I have created my son SHILOH in my image and likeness—The beginning of my NEW CREATION**;<sup>510</sup> therefore I have made **Him** Lord over all the earth; and all beings on earth must be subject unto him.

Now, my children, **be strong in my strength**,<sup>511</sup> and believe and rely upon my word, and **endure unto the end—and the kingdom is yours**<sup>512</sup> to enjoy with my son Shiloh. But **if any draw back, they are not fit for my kingdom**; nor my soul have any pleasure in them. I will speedily remove the evil powers from the face of the earth. **This nation shall be subdued by my great power, in many great wonders which I will work for its deliverance, in the events of my providence**—and man shall fear me, and know that I am God; but until they see my great power they will not believe. Thus do I reveal, that my children may know my mind and will, and what I shall do.—Let them follow my directions, to treasure up my words in their

---

<sup>509</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:49

<sup>510</sup> 2 Corinthians 5:17

<sup>511</sup> Ephesians 6:10

<sup>512</sup> Matthew 24:13

hearts, until I order them to be made public. The *mockers shall be destroyed*: I am the Lord, and my power equal to my word. *My eye is always over my children to prevent the evil from destroying them that look unto me.*

When thou goest to London, I will direct thee the way thou must do; and be thou careful to obey my voice, that I may bless thee, and prosper my work in thy hands. *I am thy counsel, and I will be with thee in every time of need*: because of the care thou wilt have over my son SHILOH—to whom I trust him—and thou art my servant: be faithful to me, and I will reward thee with glory. *Let not the cares of this world move thee—I will provide as I have promised thee.*

<sup>513</sup>May 12, 1816.

THE REVELATIONS IN THE NAME OF GOD.

The mercies of God revealed, and now commanded to be made known, for the happiness of mankind who will believe and are willing to receive the fulfilment thereof.

Man I formed for my glory; I gave him life and existence, and power to do my will and serve me: I am the Lord, and require of man to worship and serve me, having created him capable, and placed him free to act and obey my commands, with such power as I gave him, similar as I gave to all beings, according to their stations for my glory that the happiness proceeding from me might be their delight. In Heaven were

---

<sup>513</sup> *The following communications were published, according to their dates, in the "Imperial Gazette:"—*

all pure and holy, and my refulgent glory was their bliss; no being then corrupted Heaven, but all were filled with pure holy love; no evil did appear, or disobedience to my commands. In heaven, life increased with holy joy, all united in sweet harmony to love me, the spring of eternal life; until Lucifer (son of the morning), stayed to receive of the spring of life, by disobeying my authority in Heaven; and kept not to that state in which I had placed him; by disobedience fell from my glory, and other Angels drew into disobedience with himself, to withstand my power and authority, to contend with me; therefore my justice, that heaven might be in peace, laid hold of the disobedient, and took them from my seat of glory, to the place prepared for them, where my glory is hid from them, and my displeasure and wrath is made known, reserved for judgment: this having taken place in heaven, among my beings of glory, I then created man upon earth, lower than the angels in power, in wisdom, and in knowledge; but good—free to serve, and obey my command to them: but Lucifer and the fallen angels had not been cast from earth; therefore did I permit them to see the man that I had made, that they might know the power that was in me, to accomplish those things which they had no power to do; that they might perceive that life was in me, to give or take away, and happiness with me, to give or take away; and gave them space to remain upon earth, that in the end they might know they had sinned against eternal life, which was in me, and who had happiness to give; but this my forbearance to them hath not caused their repentance towards me, to humble themselves under my power, though there is no power of

evil to tempt them to disobey my command and will, or hide from them a knowledge of my ways; but knowingly and willingly they fight against my authority, and tempt man and woman, whom I have created, to do the same, by deceiving them, and tempting them to break my commands, and not to worship me the living God: thus have they been as lords over my creation, by wresting man's power from him, in tempting man to disobey my commands, that my glory might depart from them; and my power, according as I had blessed them, might not be enjoyed by the man and woman, but that they might by disobedience be as they, and subject to their power (which was greater than man's), when my divine life was drawn from them:—but now remember my promise which I have made, and my creation of man. That he may receive peace from me, and happiness; I will now cast out Lucifer son of the morning, Satan the Devil, the fallen angels, out of the earth, as I did out of heaven; that man may enjoy my glory, according as I have promised; and appointed all things according to the counsel of my will, that evil may not rule or reign in all my universe, but be confined within those bounds I have set for them; until I judge and reward them for their deeds. I am God, and see the hearts of all men, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear; **I am Jehovah, that am from Eternity to Eternity change not,**<sup>514</sup> my word is, and most assuredly will be fulfilled, I will not slacken my band in bringing to pass, by my power, in my

---

<sup>514</sup> Malachi 3:6

providence, the immediate establishment of my kingdom. I have seen the misery man is subject unto by the working of sin, the power of Satan; but if I have suffered man hitherto to be tempted by evil (by a greater power than I created man with), shall not I, who am the judge of all, do justly, and give man hope, and fulfil it by redeeming him from the evil power, and placing him in my presence, to act untempted and uninfluenced by evil? But in the life that is given by me he may show by his obedience, his high existence towards me; and that being subject to vanity, it was not willingly, but by reason of my permission, who gave him hope, that I might clear my justice in punishing the angels that kept not their first estate in heaven, where no evil was present to tempt them, nor no power superior to mine to influence them; or lead them contrary to my commands; but that evil arose in them by the disobedience to my will, which they knew to be my will, and grew up, and multiplied among my host of heaven, in the knowledge of the contempt of my power and authority; these were the first beings that fell under my justice to punish in everlasting darkness, from the influencing power and light of my glory, as the stream of life and happiness proceeding from me; therefore I withheld that stream of life, but suffered their existence to continue, and the powers I had brought them into being with; and left them free to act within their power and knowledge of motion that was given them. But my wisdom and power fixed the bounds they could not exceed, that wisdom and power which they despise; but man did not fall like them; man and woman were alone placed in this my creation, less in power and

wisdom to these rebellious angels; but to make my justice clear—I might be just in punishing them, I suffered them so far to rise from darkness, to see my creation and man; that repeated proof might be, that they still retained disdain to my authority: and to manifest the enmity they had to me, I gave the man my command to obey, and saw if he fell alone, and blamed and despised my authority, he must be punished as the fallen angels; therefore I said—*It was not good for man to be alone, I will make an helpmate for him.* And in this I set bounds by my wisdom to the powers of evil: this was done in the light of my wisdom and counsel; but Satan, dark to my counsel, laid his plan to deceive the woman, who I made to be man’s helpmate—to show my wisdom and authority, contemptible to all the fallen angels, and the unity I had given to the man and the woman as one—She handed it to Adam, and he did eat: thus woman and man were deceived by evil, not that evil arose in them; but being tempted, they became subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of my permission, who have subjected the same in hope, through my promise—*That the seed of the woman should bruise the serpent’s head.*<sup>515</sup> Now where would be my justice to let man remain always subject to be tempted by evil, without giving him that free trial of existence: free to act and do my will according to the knowledge and the power I have given him; free and clear of all acting evil upon him, by any other power than my authority to obey or disobey? Now in the creation

---

<sup>515</sup> Genesis 3:15

and the fall, when man had broken my commands, I called him to appear before me, but he excused, that he was naked, and so went to hide himself: so you see the breach of my commands and sin, separate between the man and me: but my mercy in justice calls. Man being deceived, he thus appears before me: I asked him if he had eaten of the tree of which I had commanded him not to eat? he answered me—*The woman thou gavest me, she gave to me and I did eat.* Here satan framed this answer in the man—that if I took immediate vengeance, he might show the fallen angels how unjust I was to destroy without willing guilt; as he only eat because it was handed to the man; therefore my wisdom saw his evil counsel, and I found a ransom for man (the son of my bosom) who should be manifest in due time; perfect without spot or sin; that he should suffer for man’s transgression—*the just for the unjust:*<sup>516</sup> thus I fixed bounds to evil. Then I asked the woman—What is this that thou hast done? The woman said—The serpent beguiled me and I did eat. Now the serpent, which was satan there, that could not hide himself from my presence, was silent; but I pronounced my curse upon him, and cursed him above every living creature: but he still disdained my authority, and casting off fear, accused me to the fallen angels of injustice, and that I had not struck man dead, as he said I had declared; therefore his and their enmity encreased against me, despising all my authority, and they went forth in their fury to tempt and deceive man

---

<sup>516</sup> 1 Peter 3:18

through the enmity they had to me, to provoke me; and I have let him until this time, that all my purposes and counsels shall be fulfilled; but as my counsel found a ransom for man, so my justice is satisfied; but man hath been punished, though deceived; but virtue of my ransom must now be made known: justice to the Son of my bosom demands that evil be removed out of the way, and in this request I am well pleased; therefore I have given the Heathen for his inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for his possession, that my kingdom may be established, and he may dwell with his people; and we will come and make our abode with them, and dwell with them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people, saith the Lord of Hosts, and my Son being subject to me whom I delight in. Now my Son, take thou the reins of government into thy hand, and **sit thou at my right hand until I make thy enemies thy footstool,**<sup>517</sup> for thou shalt subdue all things unto me, and in glory shalt thou reign; I have appointed thee to sit on my throne, and I will give what thou shalt ask of me; therefore be wise, O, ye kings, kiss my Son, lest he be angry with you, and you perish from the right way, and there be none to deliver you out of his hand—in him I am well pleased. And to him that overcometh by faith in believing, being workers together with me, shall inherit all things, and shall sit down with me and my Son in our kingdom. Who have ears to hear let them hear, and who have understanding, let them perceive and see that the gate is

---

<sup>517</sup> Psalm 110:1



opened into the city for them to enter in; **there will be no night there,<sup>518</sup> no sorrow or weeping; pain and misery never enter,<sup>519</sup>** and evil removed far away: and man shall enjoy me their God, and I dwell in the midst of them.—I that am Jesus thus speaks unto you, and ***if a sign is requested by the nation to prove that these are the words of Jesus Christ, a sign will be given from the Lord God; to assure the nation and the world that these are the words of Jesus Christ revealed unto me.***

**May 19, 1816**

Oh, earth! earth! **hear the word of the Lord,<sup>520</sup>** the God of heaven and earth. I have made known my mercies to man, that I will remove Lucifer, son of the morning, satan the devil, the fallen angels from the earth, and give unto man that rest which I have promised him—**the rest that remaineth for my people,<sup>521</sup>** that they may enjoy my glory, and all people on the earth return unto me their God, and worship me, the glory of heaven. Oh man! despise not my mercy, which is free for all who are willing to receive and hear my voice and live. I will not delay to establish **my kingdom upon earth, that my will may be done on earth (by man and by woman,) as the angels do it in heaven:<sup>522</sup>** I have ordered all people to pray to me for it, and now I grant them their

---

<sup>518</sup> Revelation 21:25

<sup>519</sup> Revelation 21:4

<sup>520</sup> Jeremiah 22:29

<sup>521</sup> Hebrews 4:9

<sup>522</sup> Matthew 6:10

petition. My Son Jesus Christ intercedes with me for man, to fulfil my promise I have made—to **destroy the works of the devil**<sup>523</sup> and make earth as heaven, according to man's creation, to enjoy me his God: and I have granted my Son's request for man, to restore him to my image and likeness, **conformed to the image of my Son**,<sup>524</sup> which is holiness to my will, that all the earth may be blessed; and I will remove the curse from the earth, and my blessing shall be upon it, to make it as the garden of Eden, a paradise for man, filled with glory. But if man or woman will not hear my voice, rejecting me Jesus, and the offers of my mercy, they must fall; for now cometh my harvest. that my angels will reap and separate the tares from the wheat, those who fear and obey me the Lord, from those who despise and reject me the Lord, in the word I now send, to call them to my kingdom thus do I set life and death before all real men, that they may choose life and live: but if they choose death in rejecting me, they must not remain upon the earth: for I will separate the evil from the good here on earth, as I separated the evil from the good in heaven, that man may receive the enjoyment of my glory. My offers of mercy are to all men and women upon earth, and all free to choose or refuse, that I may be just, and the justifier of all that believe and obey. I, the Lord, wish not the death of a sinner, but that he may repent and live: my love is in my Son Jesus Christ, to save all to **the uttermost parts of**

---

<sup>523</sup> 1 John 3:8

<sup>524</sup> Romans 8:29

the earth,<sup>525</sup> that come unto me by him, and he shall make manifest my power and great glory to the ends of the earth. I have given him my great power to subdue the earth to obey my commands and will, and to reveal the Son of Man as I have appointed; that he may gather together all things by him,<sup>526</sup> to serve me in holiness, of all beings which are in heaven and earth, united to stand in my presence in holiness, in him; and I am well pleased that my glory may be known; and my Son Jesus will bring forth in the events of my providence, the fulfilment of this my word to all people, whether of life to life, or of death to death, that all may know my word is true, and I the Lord of heaven and earth am just.

May 25, 1816.

O man! be wise and hear my voice, the Lord of heaven and earth, Jesus Christ the Saviour and Redeemer, who was crucified and died for the transgression of man, that he might live. I am the Lamb of God to take away the sin of the world,<sup>527</sup> that man may be holy: the root of the sins of the world is lucifer, son of the morning, satan the devil; and the fallen angels; whose power worketh in the hearts of men and women disobedience to my authority and commands, that man may be punished by my wrathful displeasure;<sup>528</sup> but the

---

<sup>525</sup> Acts 1:8

<sup>526</sup> Ephesians 1:10

<sup>527</sup> John 1:29

<sup>528</sup> Psalm 6:1

evil I see, and pity man who I have created, and I will redeem and deliver from under the power of evil. That evil may have no power over him to tempt him; I will remove the evil from the earth for a thousand years to **the bottomless pit; and set bounds that evil cannot pass to come on earth for a thousand years,**<sup>529</sup> that I may try man and woman who I created and made when separate from evil, and restore him to that divine life I created him for; good to act and do my will, that I may manifest my glory on earth as I do in heaven, in joys unspeakable and full of glory; thus I reveal what I will do now in this generation, and I will do a short work upon earth, for my word shall run and be glorified to the ends of the earth. Behold I make all things anew, **the former things shall vanish away and not be remembered in time to come.**<sup>530</sup> When my kingdom is established, **man and woman's body shall be changed, and made like to my glorious body,**<sup>531</sup> Jesus Christ, that as I am in obedience to my heavenly Father, so shall they be in this world which I will create anew: understand, that men and women and their offspring I call the world, and not the dust under your feet; it is man and woman that hath been corrupted by evil, therefore will I take away this sinning principle of evil out of the world, that is, from amongst mankind no more to deceive man and woman until the thousand years are past; but man being not accustomed to hear

---

<sup>529</sup> Revelation 20:3

<sup>530</sup> Isaiah 65:17

<sup>531</sup> Philippians 3:21

my voice, and warned in my recorded word, that deceivers would come in the end; and not being able to judge aright of these my revelations, without my aid and counsel therefore do I place a sign before them, that so sure as I fulfil the sign, so sure I will fulfil these my words and now establish my kingdom over all the earth, **that every knee must bow to me, and every tongue confess I am God.**<sup>532</sup> And this is the sign, I the Lord place for man. THE KING, GEORGE THE THIRD, OF THE UNITED KINGDOM, I the Lord of Host WILL RESTORE HIM UNTO SOUNDNESS OF MIND,<sup>533</sup> that he may know I am God, and that he may fear and obey me, and all the Nation bow to my sceptre; that this land may be the first redeemed in all the earth, and that they may love and serve me with one consent; for I must have willing people to be my subjects, to dwell upon this earth. Thus I have given the sign as it has been enquired for, and I will fulfil it, that man may fear me, who speaketh from heaven.

---

<sup>532</sup> **Philippians 2:10-11**

<sup>533</sup> **Editorial Note:** George Turner likely knew of King George III's severe mental illness, marked by acute mania and now thought to align with bipolar disorder, from which the King temporarily recovered in 1789. By 1811, George III was permanently insane, blind, and deaf, unaware of significant events such as his elevation as King of Hanover in 1814 or his wife's death in 1818. He died of pneumonia at Windsor Castle on 29 January 1820, and was laid to rest in St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, following a public lying-in-state.

June 1, 1816.

All souls are mine; I the Lord of Hosts give life and existence to man; **I am Jesus, that gave my life a ransom for man to be testified of. Now it is the due time that man may be redeemed;**<sup>534</sup> I am the word that created man at first, and now I am the word at last, who hath created my **Son SHILOH**, the second man, by the power of my spirit in the womb; the last Adam, to bear my image the heavenly—who is spiritual, and to him shall the gathering together of the people be: for I have made him Lord of this creation, to be king over all the earth, and I will reveal him with my divine power and glory to all the world—the Son of Man Christ Jesus, being my Son, unto whom I give the kingdom even as I have received it of my Father: he is my Son now created and not before—the **child that is given, on whose shoulders the government shall be.**<sup>535</sup> And his kingdom shall have no end; and my spirit Jesus shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and might, and he shall not judge according to the sight of the eye or the hearing of the ear; but with equity and truth shall he judge the world, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob, and subdue the evil that is in the world, by my power Jesus Christ; and I will dwell on earth, in my **Son SHILOH**, and man shall be my delight. Thus do I make known before I bring it to pass, that men and women may be informed, and prepare **for my coming in my Son SHILOH**; that the wicked may turn from their

---

<sup>534</sup> 1 Timothy 2:6

<sup>535</sup> Isaiah 9:6 (2 Nephi 19:6)

wickedness, and the ungodly from their unrighteous thoughts, and the sinners from their evil ways, and repent; that **I may forgive them, and cast their sins as a stone into the depth of the sea,**<sup>536</sup> to be remembered no more, lest I smite the earth with a curse. The time is come for me Jesus to receive my inheritance and kingdom, and to sit upon the throne of my glory, and restore my ancient people Israel to their land—I promised to Abraham and his seed for ever: and my Son Shiloh shall lead them, and divide unto them their possessions as I have promised by my servants, the prophets; and I will plant them again in their own land; but they must wait for the time that I reveal my **Son SHILOH** unto them, by mighty signs and wonders, and my great power from heaven, to be their king. And he shall set upon the throne of David, that all my promises may be fulfilled; and Jerusalem shall be built gloriously; and I will put my holy name there, the city of my glory; and I will be there to order my kingdom, and send forth my word and commands to the ends of the earth, that my law may be established, that the hearts of men and women may be free from the law of sin and death, and **be brought into the glorious liberty of the Son of God,**<sup>537</sup> my Heavenly Father; to serve him with one consent; and the earth shall be filled with my glory, saith the Lord of Host; and I will comfort my people with my blessings, and watch over them for good, and remove the evil from the earth: it is

---

<sup>536</sup> Micah 7:19

<sup>537</sup> Romans 8:21

I, Jesus Christ, will do all this. For my kingdom I will fill with glory and establish my **Son SHILOH** in power to the ends of the earth.—Oh all ye people on the earth, hear me Jesus, and fear me; for I will go forth conquering the powers of darkness, until I have subdued all the earth.

**June 8, 1816.**

I am the Lord of heaven and earth, and man must submit unto my divine will, which I now make known. But man enquires how they must submit and do my will? Therefore do I make known what is my will—it is to hear my voice, the good shepherd who careth for my sheep. I command my shepherds, (who in my providence are placed and set over the people) to teach them a knowledge of me, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; that they now make known to their congregations, **that according to my promise,<sup>538</sup> that *I will now come again<sup>539</sup> to make man's bliss complete; and appear a second time without Sin unto Salvation;* therefore do I command that they may all be looking for me; and **blessed shall that servant be<sup>540</sup>** who I find giving the people the word of life I now am giving them to prepare for my coming: ***but if my shepherds mock and despise offers of mercy, and abuse their fellow servants, and encourage the people they are set over in my name to do the same, then shall my heavy hand be upon such shepherd, to let*****

---

<sup>538</sup> Acts 13:23

<sup>539</sup> John 14:3

<sup>540</sup> Matthew 24:46



*the people over which he is placed know that he is contending against me; that they may fear and turn unto me, that I may have mercy upon them, saith the Lord:* who will save to the utmost all who come unto me, Jesus Christ; but the mockers shall be consumed from the earth. These sayings of mine thou must make known, that all people may know my will, that I may bless them with pure heavenly joys, happiness and glory here on this earth. And I will remove the curse, and bless the works of my hands with that spring of life which flows from my holy presence—the glory and happiness of heaven—the refulgent sweet delight of bliss unspeakable—of love and wisdom that fills my immortal beings with knowledge, to view my universe of increasing life—unmeasurable, the extent still opening to view, beyond all that man can conceive; a source without an end—immensity! Yet unknown to men or angels, the succeeding life I shall bring forth, by life that is in me; for men and angels still to receive and enjoy; and I am God, that cannot lie. And where is the power that can stop my just decree, or where is the wisdom of man to instruct me? Did I take counsel of man **when I laid the foundation of the earth?**<sup>541</sup> or did I ask his counsel how I should place the sun, moon, and stars, or the firmament above, to **divide the waters, from the waters?**<sup>542</sup> or how I should clothe the earth with green, or make the trees to grow; or how I have formed the great deep, and its tide to flow? Now man

---

<sup>541</sup> Job 38:4

<sup>542</sup> Genesis 1:6

let thy wisdom come forth to answer thy Maker that created thee, and shew the counsels of my will, that thou mayest instruct me in Justice, and direct me how to support my universe, and bring to life beings, who still remain behind that womb of eternity, my will, that cannot fail. Thus do I unveil myself to you, Oh men on earth! that you may fear me, and bow to my sceptre, that I may delight to bless you, Oh people of all the earth!!

---

\*.\* The inquiry in your last, I am directed by my Lord and Master, to answer—*For all to wait the manifestation of his power to prove the truth.*

June 15, 1816.

Heaven and earth, and all that therein is, shall how unto my word, the Lord of Hosts, that my kingdom may be one, both on earth and in heaven; but man on earth calls my word in question, which I the Lord of Hosts have spoken—that *the King, George the Third, of the United Kingdom, that I the Lord of Hosts will restore him to soundness of mind*,<sup>543</sup> and man is for giving the honour of my mercy to evil, not considering that it will be my word and command to place a sign for man.— That so sure as I fulfil the Sign, so sure I the Lord will remove the evil powers of darkness from the earth, that man may be free; and no more than the evil powers of darkness will withdraw from this earth, and leave man; no more will

---

<sup>543</sup> Editorial Note: George Turner repeats his unwise prediction of 25 May 1816.

the evil be removed from the king, without my power forcing the evil from him. Did I not command, in the days of my flesh, that the legions of evil, which the man was possessed of, should come out of him? It was by my command, and note that the devils were willing to withdraw of themselves; it was I that was the stronger man armed that cast them out. Fear, oh man! who thus calls the word of thy God in question, lest I permit that to come upon thee, similar to that which came to *Gehazi*:—When I remove the evil from the king, thou be afflicted as he hath been. I gave thee the space to repent, *but thy repentance must publicly be made known, if I forgive*; for, thou hast publicly dishonoured my word and holy name in thus withstanding the truth of my word: and know, man; my word and command shall surely be fulfilled upon the king, that he may obey me the Lord. And now to all the inhabitants of the earth I call, to shew who is on my side, Jesus their Saviour and Redeemer, and are desirous for me to come and reign over them by my Son Shiloh; unto whom I have given the kingdom; and he shall rule in the neck of his enemies until all be subdued. Oh man, forget not the offers of my mercies to obey, lest thou be found weeping in the day of my wrath; for all must be subdued: and I will begin with this United Kingdom first, that my glory may sound from the *Isles of the Sea* to the ends of the earth; and if thou dost submit unto me, the Lord of Lords, and King of Kings, my *blessing shall be upon thee*,<sup>544</sup> in thy basket and in

---

<sup>544</sup> Deuteronomy 28:2

thy store; and my peace shall be established with thee, to enjoy my glory, and thy sorrows shall end: and I the Lord will be thy life and happiness, which thou shalt receive at my hand; and thy children within thee shall inherit my promises, which I have made, to fulfil to man who will hear and obey me the Lord. Thus do I inform thee what I am going to do upon the earth, and I give thee *the Sign, that when I fulfil it, thou may bow unto me and live*, and not harden thy heart against me, for I must subdue. Thus do *I set life and death before thee; and I call upon thee, that thou mayest choose life and live.*<sup>545</sup>

June 22, 1816.

To the United Kingdom, I make known my will, the Lord of Hosts, *that the people may fear me, repent, and live.*<sup>546</sup> I have said, my hand in my providence shall fall heavier and heavier, until thou dost obey me the Lord; and I hear the cries of thy children that are within thee, who feel my heavy hand upon them; because in my providence *I have sent a blast upon their pursuits,*<sup>547</sup> that the rich may know that I am God who can give riches or take them away; *and that the busy world may know that I have power to blast their hopes and prospects in the pursuits of trade, and bring them low;* and that the poor may look unto me who gives them life and existence, and

---

<sup>545</sup> Deuteronomy 30:19

<sup>546</sup> Deuteronomy 4:10

<sup>547</sup> 2 Kings 19:7

provides by my providence the comforts of life for them to enjoy. Now let all see and understand, that all are in my hand, the Lord, either to bless them or to curse them, as my voice is heard and obeyed, or disobeyed; and let them tremble at my word, and fear me, that my blessing may be upon them.—Doth the nation groan under the hand of my providence? then let them obey me; but I see their hearts and their prayers, and come up before me for my succour and help; that yet disregard the visitation of my spirit which, I send for their good, to enlighten them and teach them a knowledge of my ways and will—that I will now establish my kingdom over all the earth in righteousness, and remove the evil, sorrow, sin, and death; and chain that old serpent, which is satan the devil; and cast into the bottomless pit, separated from man (the human race) for a thousand years; sealed by my signet, and shut up by my power that will endure; and then **I, the king of glory will come in**<sup>548</sup> to possess my inheritance, without a rival in my kingdom: for the inhabitant shall be all righteous, and my glory fill the whole earth, Now, Oh, inhabitants of the United Kingdom, *as you have not publicly treated my word by my servant with mockery, and contempt; for which I will ease my heavy hand which is upon you in my providence, that you may know it is my hand.* And let the king and nobles fear me as Nineveh did, and I will repent me of the evil that is coming forwards in my providence; and if repentance is found in the land, then I will turn the evil backwards,

---

<sup>548</sup> Psalm 24:7

that it shall not so sorely afflict. I the Lord have spoken it, and I will fulfil my word; and let the king remember the blessing I bestow upon him, and his council: to take counsel of me, which shall be given, as I direct—that the people of the united kingdom may be happy.

<sup>549</sup>**June 22d, 1816:**

To the United Kingdom, I make known my will, the Lord of hosts, that the people may fear me, repent and live. I have said, my hand in my providence shall fall heavier and heavier, until thou dost obey me the Lord. **AND I HEAR THE CRIES OF THY CHILDREN THAT ARE WITHIN THEE**, who feel my heavy hand upon them, because in my providence I have sent a blast upon their pursuits, *that the rich may know I am God*; who can give riches or take them away? And *that the busy world may know, that I have power to blast their hopes and prospects in the pursuits of trade, and bring them low*. And that the poor may look unto me, who gives them life and existence; and provides by my providence, the comforts of life for them to enjoy. Now let all see and understand, that all are in my hand, the Lord, either **to bless them, or to curse them**,<sup>550</sup> as my voice is heard and obeyed, or disobeyed. And let them tremble at my word, and fear me, that my blessing may be upon them. Doth the nation groan under the hand of my providence! then let them obey me: but I see their hearts, and their

---

<sup>549</sup> *In the Imperial Weekly Gazette, June 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1816:*

<sup>550</sup> **Deuteronomy 11:26-28**

prayers that come up before me, for my succour and help, and yet disregard the visitation of my spirit, which I send for their good; to enlighten them, and teach them a knowledge of my ways and will. And **let the King and Nobles fear me, as Nineveh did; and I will repent me of the evil that is coming forwards in my providence;**<sup>551</sup> and if repentance is found in the land, then I will turn the evil backwards, that it shall not so sorely afflict. I the Lord have spoken it, and I will fulfil my word.

Let the jury judge of these my sayings—if my hand in my providence is not heavier upon this nation now, than it was at that time? And the blast on their hopes, prospects, and pursuits in trade, continues still upon the United Kingdom.

<sup>552</sup>**June 22d, 1816.**

Now, oh! inhabitants of the United Kingdom! as you have not publicly treated my word, by my servant, with mockery and contempt, for which I will ease my heavy hand which is upon you in my providence, that you may know it is my hand.<sup>553</sup>

---

<sup>551</sup> **Jonah 3:6-9**

<sup>552</sup> **Divine Note:** *Now bring forward more evidence of the truth of my word by THE IMPERIAL WEEKLY GAZETTE, June 22<sup>d</sup>, 1816.*

<sup>553</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *I have threatened you with greater loss of harvest by the rains I sent to spoil your harvest, and you saw my heavy hand which was upon you, if I continued the rains—how it would have destroyed your corn; but I remembered my word, and the promise I had made; as you did not publicly mock my word, I sent my servant, and I have eased my heavy hand and stayed the rain; that the people might preserve some of their corn which still doth remain of the harvest.*

June 29, 1816.

As I live, (saith the Lord of heaven and earth,<sup>554</sup> who created all things which are in heaven and in earth, and formed man for my glory,) I now speak, that the people on the earth may hear my voice and fear me. The time is just at hand for me to do my great work among the sons of men—to remove evil from the face of the earth; that my promises may be fulfilled which I have made—***That the seed of the woman should bruise the Serpent's head.*** I, Jesus Christ, am the Seed that gave my life a ransom sown in death by the cross; but in power I will raise it up again, to live with man on the earth. **I give my life for the life of the world,**<sup>555</sup> that all may rise up in my image and likeness; who am the image and likeness of God my heavenly Father; and as my Father has life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself, and hath committed all power unto him, both in heaven and earth; that the Son may be honoured as the Father, to forgive sins unto men—that all may believe and look unto me, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sins of the world—The root of sin, lucifer, son of the morning, satan the devil, and fallen angels from the earth, that the world may have rest from evil: and **did not I the Lord rest on the seventh day,**<sup>556</sup> and pronounced the works of my hands to be good which I had spoke into being, and shall I not fulfil my word and prove it

---

<sup>554</sup> Ezekiel 18:3

<sup>555</sup> John 6:51

<sup>556</sup> Genesis 2:2



true? Though evil hath been in the earth, yet I promised *that I had a rest for my people*, and it shall be for a *thousand years before the day of judgment*; that I shall sit upon my throne to judge the generations of the earth, and reward all according to their works, in all generations; and the offers of my mercies unto them, that I may make manifest the evil, and from whence it came, and prove to my holy angels, devils, and men, the worker of sins on earth; and punish the author and beginner of evil, in that lake of my wrath, as God of suffocating fire and brimstone, the *second death* from my glory; separated to be punished for all eternity without hope or moment's ease, confined to rise no more to work on men or angels; but fixed in the bottomless pit of woe, misery, and eternal fire, there to remain.—Oh! that they had kept their stations in obedience, and bowed to me; that end would not have come upon them! And man I will punish separate; for as hand joineth hand, he shall not go unpunished, unless he accepts my offered mercies, which I have made known, and offered in the different generations. I am a holy God; and men shall have my promise—to judge every one according to their works, and punish or reward as their works shall be—distant from devils, with my displeasure, or with the great display of my glory! Man! hear me, thy God and obey me, and accept my offers of mercy, that thou may enjoy my glory; for I will certainly reveal my Son Shiloh, as I have said, to be king over all the earth (and my time is just at hand;) and earth shall know my power: so let all prepare for the day of my wrath upon the powers of darkness, **which will**

burn as an oven, and all that do wickedly shall be as stubble;<sup>557</sup> and the day shall consume the evil from the earth.

**July 6, 1816.**

Behold! I will come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give unto every one,<sup>558</sup> even as they have heard and obeyed my words and commands I have made known, and do them; for vengeance is in my heart, to recompence upon the powers of darkness, for all the evil they have done upon the earth. Hear, all ye people, and rejoice; for my coming is at hand, and my words shall be quickly fulfilled—*I have placed the sign for man; and I the Lord of Hosts will fulfil it;* and all people shall know that it is I the Lord who speaketh by thee. Man! hear thy God, and take counsel, and count the cost, and know thy power; whether thou canst meet him that cometh against thee: whose power is, the God of strength and wisdom; and see how thy knowledge stands: Hast thou wisdom and power to stop the sun from going down? Or canst thou stop the tide of the sea from flowing? Or canst thou remove the pillars of heaven, or dry up the Sea? Or carry the whole earth on thy hand? Or canst thou dissolve the hills and mountains into chaos, or sink for ever the earth? If thou canst do these things, then thou might think to contend against me the Lord, to hinder the fulfilment of my word. But all these things are to me as the dust of the balance: or if I ask of thee

---

<sup>557</sup> Malachi 4:1

<sup>558</sup> Revelation 22:12

to shew me the remote parts of the universe, or the bounds of heaven, or the number of my angels, and how they receive life at my word—canst thou answer me? **Come, let us reason together, that we may know each other.**<sup>559</sup> Canst thou support thy own life without me giving breath and support (the Lord of Hosts,) or tell me things I do not know; or answer the words I shall speak unto thee? If thou canst—tell me how light was formed and darkness appeared; or who gave sight to comprehend the light that vision might appear; or canst thou tell in what consists the happiness of heaven, or how long eternity hath endured, or how long it will endure, and what changes there will be in eternity, and how the universe is upheld; and on what pillars chaos stands; and how they came there, without me the Lord of heaven and earth? If thou canst answer me in these few things, then thou may boast of thy wisdom and judgment to understand my word; but all these things to me are little in my wisdom and knowledge, when I come forth, who ordered and supports all these things. If I was to ask thee of things that are in the immensity of my Universe, or in the womb of time; which thou hast not heard nor seen, to tell me of the generations which are to come, and call them all by their names; then thou might order thy speech before me, and I would hear thee; but if thou canst not answer me these, know that thou art man: but if thou art seeking to contend with my servant, I ask thee what is in thy view, for the cause or act of contention? Is it because

---

<sup>559</sup> Isaiah 1:18

that thou does not agree for me the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to remove evil from the earth? or because that thou wilt not agree for my Son Shiloh to be king over ‘all the earth, which I have made known by my servant George Turner, that *I may end the misery and woe of man on earth?* When did I make thee a judge of my spirit to condemn as the visitation of satan? For what purpose dost thou declare that it is the visitation from satan? *Is satan divided against himself—to declare and proclaim that his power is going to be taken away, and his works of evil cease and have an end on earth?* Is satan now become righteous, to encourage men and women to obey my word and commands? Consider thy sayings, oh man! and know, when I send my servants to make known my will, I do not order them to be ashamed of their names; in speaking in my name, under feigned names; for I have said, those who are ashamed of me, Jesus, I will be ashamed of them before my Father and his holy angels; for those I send must be known by their true and full name, with the town or city of their abode, that all men may know that they are my servants; for *do men light a candle and put it under a bushel? but on a candlestick, that it may give light to all that are in the house;*<sup>560</sup> so hath my spirit, by my word, lighted up the spirit of my servant, George Turner, of Leeds, now of the city of London, in the borough of Southwark.—*I command him not to enter into contention*, for I the Lord will answer all men, if they come forwards and give their true names in full, that the

---

<sup>560</sup> Matthew 5:15

public may know the answer I the Lord give to the questions of individuals, who inquire after my kingdom: but foolish questions will not be answered. I am the Lord, and I will not give my honour to another. *The communications given to thee in the summer of 1814, were given from me the Lord;* therefore they have dishonoured my word, and bare false witness against my servant.

July 13, 1816.

To all the inhabitants of the United Kingdom unto whom I have spoken:—Have you considered my words, to obey them, for I am **the God of heaven and earth,**<sup>561</sup> and I will fulfil them? I give my servant, by my word, the knowledge for all to know, that I Jesus Christ will now destroy evil from the earth; and you must hear and obey my word and commands; for as **I sent my angel**<sup>562</sup> to stop the prophet in the way, when he was not obeying me, the Lord, until he saw my angel, and **bowed and fell flat on his face;**<sup>563</sup> for my angel had stopped the ass that carried the prophet so closely, that she could **neither turn to the right hand nor to the left;**<sup>564</sup> so will I **send events in my providence which will stop your pursuits, and cast you down to the ground,** which you will not be able to turn from you, if you continue to disregard my word and commands.

---

<sup>561</sup> Ezra 5:11

<sup>562</sup> Revelation 22:16

<sup>563</sup> Numbers 22:31

<sup>564</sup> Numbers 22:26

All power is with me, the Lord, and my hand, in my providence, is bringing upon this United Kingdom, *DISTRESSES which will subdue it to do my will, and heavier and heavier will my hand fall upon this United Kingdom, until my voice can be heard, and obeyed*—that all may know that it is I the Lord who speaketh. I counsel thee to receive my mercy and love, which I have revealed by my servant for thy happiness, and be no longer faithless, but believing, that thy comforts may flow from me, the Lord. Remember how the prophet smote the ass before he saw my angel, and how he threatened to kill her, because she fell down under him, judging she mocked him; so has my visitation been judged mockery and delusion: but was it common for an ass to speak? neither is it common for my spirit to speak to man, and reveal my will, the Lord, what I shall do upon the earth. Fear and tremble, oh! man, before thy God; for *I will hedge thee in with sorrows, until thou turn unto me, the Lord, by repentance*; and then all my promises shall be fulfilled for thy good, which I have revealed to my servant.

<sup>565</sup>*July 13th, 1816.*

I send events in my providence which will stop your pursuits, and cast you down to the ground, which you will not be able to turn from you, if you continue to disregard my word. All power is with me, the Lord, and my hand in my providence is bringing upon this United Kingdom, distresses

---

<sup>565</sup> *The Imperial Weekly Gazette, July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1816.*

which will subdue it, to do my will; and heavier and heavier will my hand fall upon this United Kingdom, until my voice can be heard and obeyed, that all may know that it is I the Lord who speaketh. I counsel thee to receive my mercy and love, which I have revealed by my servant for thy happiness; and be no longer faithless, but believing, that thy comforts may flow from me, the Lord.<sup>566</sup>

**July 20, 1816.**

My name is Jehovah,<sup>567</sup> by which I will be known to the ends of the earth; I kill and make alive,<sup>568</sup> and my salvation is to the ends of the earth. Know thou my servant, that the servant is not greater than his Lord;<sup>569</sup> and if they said of me—*he hath a devil and is mad,<sup>570</sup> and he casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils*—then what do they now say when I send thee, my servant, with my word and commands, for the information of all people? They say, my spirit is Satan that visits thee; *but can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit? neither can a good tree bring forth evil fruit: by their fruits ye shall know them;*<sup>571</sup> so will my word, by my servant, be good

---

<sup>566</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *Is not the visitation of the word, still disregarded, and are not more distresses come upon the nation now, then there was at that time? The present threatenings of an unfavourable harvest cannot be turned back by man.*

<sup>567</sup> Exodus 6:3

<sup>568</sup> Deuteronomy 32:39

<sup>569</sup> John 13:16

<sup>570</sup> John 10:20

<sup>571</sup> Matthew 7:20

for mankind, when it is ripened into the fulfilment, in removing evil from the earth. I command my servant to obey and honour me the Lord, and endure the abuse, mockery, and hard saying of men, for my name sake; and wait till I the Lord rise up unto the prey; and then I will make manifest who are my jewels, and the obedient servants of my word; and who it is that worships me the Lord and not another. Thus do I instruct my servant, and I the Lord will defend him. **Your fathers! where are they, and the prophets! Do they live for ever?**<sup>572</sup> But my word and commands hath and shall take place, according to the purpose for which I send it, and **it shall not return unto me void; but accomplish the thing I have declared.**<sup>573</sup> I have sent my prophets in all ages with my word to the generation they then lived in, that man might know my will, but their lives ended; still **my word liveth and abideth for ever.**<sup>574</sup> Then it is I the Lord that will defend my word I send by my prophets, and fulfil it; it is not in the power of the dead who lay in their graves. They have done the work I appointed for them to do, and I reward them; they are not gods, but my word I send by them is as God; therefore give not the honour to them which is due to my holy name, the Lord. Let my children trust and believe in me, and drop contention. I will subdue.

---

<sup>572</sup> Zechariah 1:5

<sup>573</sup> Isaiah 55:11

<sup>574</sup> 1 Peter 1:23



July 27, 1816.

Let all people on earth know that it is I, the Lord of heaven and earth, that speaketh by thee. I have said I will now establish my kingdom of peace and righteousness upon earth; and all kingdoms of the world shall now become the kingdom of me, the living God; and *the power of Christ, in my son Shiloh*. I will subdue all authority and power in all the earth, that my glory may fill the whole earth; therefore, I will use my great power to subdue, and by *many signs* and *wonders* I will destroy the unbelief of man, and bring him to a knowledge of my will—that my will may be done on earth, as the angels do it in heaven. And I will enable man, by giving him *a new heart, and renewing a right spirit within him*,<sup>575</sup> to lead him according to my law, which I will put in his inner parts, *and all flesh shall see*<sup>576</sup> my great salvation and redemption, in removing evil (the powers of darkness) from the earth, that they may not deceive the nations and kingdoms of the earth any more for a thousand years, that the earth may have rest. And now I call upon all people that love me, Jesus, and are willing to become my peaceable family here on earth, let them obey my command, to *give up all contention*, that they may be as my family in heaven above: they contend not one with another, nor abuse one another; but act in my presence and obey my commands. Let man who loves me, learn to place me by faith before him, and act

---

<sup>575</sup> Ezekiel 36:26

<sup>576</sup> Isaiah 40:5

as eying me, who am invisible at present; that man may become acquainted with me Jesus and Saviour, and acknowledge me in all his ways; that **I may do that good unto him which I have declared**<sup>577</sup>—to deliver him from under the power of death, hell, and sin, and give the victory by my death, to rise into newness of life; that in my image and likeness, Jesus Christ, I may present man to my Holy Father; having cleansed and washed him by the sanctification of my spirit, he may be restored to that state of happiness and glory from which he fell, and receive the bright glory of my Father's presence, without a veil between; and my Father, and I, Jesus, will dwell among them; and our spirit shall be in them; **and my son Shiloh shall reign over them**, being the **second man**, or **last Adam**; who will be **spiritual**, bearing my image, Jesus Christ the Heavenly; and all must be changed into the image of my son Shiloh, and be like him; and **his kingdom shall have no end**.<sup>578</sup>

**August 3, 1816.**

I command that a knowledge of my promises (the Lord of Hosts) be made known to all people, which are in my Scriptures, **left on record for the generations of man on earth, that I will now fulfil**. My servant Daniel was shewn in the night, visions:—**One like unto the Son of Man, came with the clouds of Heaven**, and came to the **Ancient of Days**, and they brought

---

<sup>577</sup> Jeremiah 32:42

<sup>578</sup> Luke 1:33

him near before him, and there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed;<sup>579</sup> but the Saints of the most high shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever;<sup>580</sup> and the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the Saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom; and all dominions shall serve and obey him.<sup>581</sup> He that was shown unto Daniel, *one like the Son of Man, is my son Shiloh*, Jesus Christ. I created him by my spirit, in my likeness, and he will be the *deliverer to turn away ungodliness from all men*, and will be the glory of my people Israel; *then will my Angels' voices be heard, saying*, Now is come salvation and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ, for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night:<sup>582</sup>—And the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever;<sup>583</sup> *Then will men on earth say*, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and

---

<sup>579</sup> Daniel 7:13-14

<sup>580</sup> Daniel 7:18

<sup>581</sup> Daniel 7:27

<sup>582</sup> Revelation 12:10

<sup>583</sup> Revelation 11:15

hast reigned; who shall not fear thee O Lord, and glorify thy name, for thou only art holy, for all nations shall come and worship before thee. For my tabernacle shall be with men, and I will dwell with them, and they shall be my people, and **I will be their God, and be with them; and I will wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things shall pass away.**<sup>584</sup> And blessed are they that do my commands, that they may have a right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into my kingdom,<sup>585</sup> **as I now reveal by my spirit in my word.** Behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his works shall be, whether of life to life, or of death to death. My name is Jesus Christ, who declares these things to my servant, that all people may know my mind and will, **and what I will now do upon the earth.**

**August 10, 1816.**

Behold! I am he that was dead, and am alive again, for ever more: and have the keys of death and hell; and I will bind the dragon, that old serpent satan the devil, for a thousand years; and I will cast him into the bottomless pit and shut him up, and set a seal upon him; the counsels of my will of misery and woe executed by my wrath, and bound in the pit by the power, which bounds he cannot pass: sealed by my decree of

---

<sup>584</sup> Revelation 21:3-4

<sup>585</sup> Revelation 22:14

Justice; to fulfil my word, that **the Son of Righteousness,**<sup>586</sup> my son Shiloh, may appear, and heal the wounds of man, which satan has given him, in causing his misery and woe, and taking away his peace, and reign in righteousness over man, in whom my soul delighteth. He is the **Michael that shall stand up for my people;** and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even unto this time,<sup>587</sup> even until the consummation, when I pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and **swallow death in victory, and wipe away tears from all faces, and take away the rebuke of my people from off all the earth;** for I the Lord Jesus Christ have **spoken it,**<sup>588</sup> and I will also do it; and place my saints high, to rule by my command and power, which I will give. **Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdom of my Father;**<sup>589</sup> the glory shall be upon all that fear and obey my commands, as I now reveal. Now I tell you, before I bring it to pass, that you may fear me and believe; and when I send my son Shiloh, who is the son of man, of the man Christ Jesus, my holy angels will attend him, and he shall sit upon the throne of my glory; **and before him (my Son Shiloh) shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another;**<sup>590</sup> those who serve and obey me and do my commands; and he shall give them the kingdom prepared for

---

<sup>586</sup> Malachi 4:2

<sup>587</sup> Daniel 12:1

<sup>588</sup> Isaiah 25:8

<sup>589</sup> Matthew 13:43

<sup>590</sup> Matthew 25:32

them from the foundation of the world, who obey my commands. And now the time is come to restore man to that happiness he was created for, by obeying my command; from those who will not obey my commands, nor have my Son Shiloh to reign over them—they must be removed from the earth; for all must be willing subjects to my son Shiloh. Now there is given unto him the reins of power; this *is the decree*. *Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth!*<sup>591</sup> receive my son Shiloh, who shall be revealed by my power, that ye may live, and not perish from the way of life.

August 17, 1816.

I, the Lord of heaven and earth, make known to all the people upon earth, that I will now fulfil my promise, and remove evil from the earth; *for my harvest is come for me to reap the earth; and my angels shall come and reap with the sickle*<sup>592</sup> of my judgments, and separate the just from the unjust; and happy will they be who fear and obey me the Lord; they shall be *gathered into my garner*<sup>593</sup> (my kingdom), and have my rest; but the unjust and disobedient will be cut down by the sickle of my judgments, to rise no more in rebellion against my commands. It will not be the final *judgment day, but the*

---

<sup>591</sup> Psalm 2:10

<sup>592</sup> Revelation 14:15

<sup>593</sup> Matthew 3:12

day of perdition of ungodly men:<sup>594</sup> that separate the evil from the good; that my kingdom, which I give unto my son Shiloh, may be established in righteousness and peace here upon earth. And I will answer man's contentions against my word by the fulfilment of my word; and the Sign *I have placed for man, to restore King George the Third, of the United Kingdom, to soundness of mind,*<sup>595</sup> *I will fulfil it at the beginning of my great power to accomplish the things I have declared, and before I reveal my son Shiloh;* that all people may know from the sign being fulfilled, that it is my great power that is bringing forth in my providence, events, to establish my son Shiloh's power and authority over all the earth; that all may acknowledge him my king; which I will set upon my holy hill of Zion, to reign and rule upon earth. I appoint my servant to attend him, to wait my pleasure concerning him, and I will instruct him in my will to do those things which are pleasing unto me, in waiting upon my son Shiloh; and I will defend them with my power. Awake, all ye people upon the earth, that ye may hear my voice and live! for I will shake both heaven and earth, until I remove the evil and preserve the good; to be *planted a noble vine*<sup>596</sup> in my kingdom, a right seed to do my will the Lord: thus will I purify the earth of sin and evil for *one thousand years, to try what man is when he is not tempted by*

---

<sup>594</sup> 2 Peter 3:7

<sup>595</sup> Editorial Note: George Turner reiterates his misguided prediction of 25 May 1816, for the *third* time.

<sup>596</sup> Jeremiah 2:21

*evil*: that I may do justice to man, when I sit in final judgment upon man; and that I may do justice to the fallen angels for all the evil they have done, or been the authors of, both in heaven and earth. Thus do I make known what shall be done. *I am Jesus Christ.*<sup>597</sup>

August 24, 1816.

Let man be informed, that it is pleasing to me, the Lord of heaven and earth, for men to testify their willingness, that they will receive my son Shiloh when I reveal him by my great power to all people; which I will assuredly do, for the honour of my great and holy name; or who would believe that I the Lord had spoken; seeing that evil worketh in men, contempt of my word and authority, and will have none of my reproofs, nor embrace my offered mercies. But shall I not look in mercy on those that fear and tremble at my word, and are waiting to see me fulfil my promises? All souls are mine; *I tasted death for every man,*<sup>598</sup> that he might live by turning unto me by repentance, that I may forgive. I have suffered long, that all might come to a knowledge of the truth, and be saved; but man is as if he was asleep, insensible to my word; therefore must my power awake him to a sense of his danger, by my great power, that he may rise and have light to see *my wonders*, which I will now do among the sons of men. *I will begin my great work as I have made known*, that the sons of men

---

<sup>597</sup> Acts 9:5

<sup>598</sup> Hebrews 2:9



may fear and give glory unto me. **Shall the earth be made to bring forth, or shall a nation be born in a day?**<sup>599</sup> Who is able to do this but I the Lord, who createth all things, and by whom all things exist? Let man consider my sayings, and tremble; for **my word is as a two-edged sword, dividing**<sup>600</sup> the good from evil. And **I will in no wise clear the obstinate guilty;**<sup>601</sup> but he that taketh hold of my strength, and maketh peace with me, he shall live: And to him shall be given an inheritance in my kingdom on earth, or in the realms of glory above. **My little flock, it is my Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom:**<sup>602</sup> ***your prayers are before his throne, and are accepted;*** to grant your request for my son Shiloh to have **the kingdom; and it will not be left to other people, but it will**<sup>603</sup> stand for ever: Thus do I inform all people, before I begin to accomplish; and I will assuredly lift up the heads of my people, who have been trodden under the foot of men, by their sayings; and honour them, because they have believed in my sending my son Shiloh to comfort them.

**August 31, 1816.**

I will reason with man of my providence—which is **my power**, the **secret working of my will**: **Of old I spoke by my**

---

<sup>599</sup> Isaiah 66:8

<sup>600</sup> Hebrews 4:12

<sup>601</sup> Exodus 34:7

<sup>602</sup> Luke 12:32

<sup>603</sup> Daniel 2:44

servants the Prophets,<sup>604</sup> that I would chastise and punish with affliction and *distress*, if the people unto whom I sent did not hear my word and obey it. *Nineveh* heard my word and feared, and humbled themselves before me, and repented;<sup>605</sup> and I did not do unto them as I had declared unto them by my Prophet; but *Pharaoh* refused to hear my word by my servant *Moses*, and by the events of my providence I brought his destruction, unforeseen to his view; before my hand was upon him, and there was no way for his escape; and the fury of the waters closed upon him. And will man say that this was a chance, because he was fighting against what he did not believe? Did the Kings of *Israel* and *Judah* foresee the events of my providence, which I, in their days, was bringing upon them, to remove them from their power? Was not the events of my providence beyond their power to prevent, and they were removed into captivity, because they would not hear and obey my word by my Prophets? And when I lamented over the city, in the days of my flesh, and told of its destruction, did they foresee how I was bringing on the events of my providence, the fulfilment of my word, until my hand was upon them that there was no way for their escape; and they hardened each other on in their unbelief<sup>606</sup> till the city became ruins, and multitudes consumed by death? Now, Oh! inhabitants of the United Kingdom, I have

---

<sup>604</sup> Ezekiel 38:17

<sup>605</sup> Jonah 3:5

<sup>606</sup> Hebrews 3:13

made known my mind and will unto you, that I am going to remove evil from the earth. And I said, *I have sent a blast upon their pursuits, that the rich may know that I am God, who can give riches or take them away; and that the busy world may know that I have power to blast their hopes and prospects in the pursuits of trade, and bring them low*; and that the poor may look unto me who gives them life and existence: and provides, by my providence, the comforts of life for them to enjoy. Now let all see and understand, *that all are in my hand*, the Lord, *either to bless them, or to curse them, as my voice is heard and obeyed, or disobeyed*; and let them tremble at my word, and fear me, that my blessing may be upon them. Doth the Nation groan under the hand of my providence? Then let them obey me, or I have said, my hand in my providence shall fall heavier and heavier, until they do obey me the Lord.—*I see their Assemblies—to consider the distresses in the nation*; but they do not acknowledge that it is to fulfil my word, but blame one another for want of wisdom or skill, as if I had no power in my providence to fulfil my word; but judge by their wisdom they can relieve the distresses. But let them know that I am bringing forwards, in the events of my providence, *distresses they do not know, neither can they yet see, until my hand is upon them, to make them bow unto me and call forward their Assemblies to inquire for to know my will*, the Lord, *and obey it; and then I will relieve them of all their distresses, and make them happy in the land*. This let the people know; for I must awake them, that I may save all who will turn unto me. Many prayers are made by the people who do not believe the visitation of my spirit; but I cannot grant their request, until they hear my

voice in the visitation of my spirit and obey me. I am the Lord.

<sup>607</sup> Aug. 31, 1816.—

Let them know I am bringing forwards in the events of my providence, distresses they do not know, neither can they yet see, until my hand is upon them, to make them bow unto me; and call forward their assemblies to enquire for to know my will, the Lord, and obey it; and then I will relieve them of all their distresses, and make them happy in the land. This let the people know, for I must awake them, that I may save all who will turn unto me. Many prayers are made by the people who do not believe the visitation of my spirit, but I cannot grant their request, until they hear my voice in the visitation of my spirit, and obey me. I am the Lord.<sup>608</sup>

September 7, 1816.

I have called; but who hath answered me,<sup>609</sup> the Lord, or acknowledged my word? I am not regarded by the world I died to redeem: they know me not, nor consider my hand that is upon them, for to turn them unto me that they may

---

<sup>607</sup> *The Imperial Weekly Gazette, Aug. 31, 1816.—*

<sup>608</sup> [Divine reply of 1816] *The distresses that must come upon the people by the advance in price of good corn, and the loss to the grower, because of the rain destroying so much in the field; and which could not be foreseen at that time, is proof, in part of the truth of my word, the Lord; and other heavy distresses I will bring until I am obeyed.*

<sup>609</sup> *Isaiah 50:2 (2 Nephi 7:2)*

be blest; but my hand shall be upon them until they repent and consider my word I now reveal and make known, *and obey it*. Did I of old shew my wonders in the land of Egypt, and sent the events of my providence in wondrous working by my great power, while they hardened one another in unbelief? Behold they had not the Scriptures to examine and inform them of my will and working among men: they worshipped idols, set up by the power and influence of evil, instead of me the living God; therefore they knew me not, but the idols which they worshipped; and so they became to despise my word the Lord. But have not I given my law and my gospel unto men, that they might know me the Lord and obey my word? but the world in this United Nation profess to love me, and to obey my recorded word, yet they reject me, who am alive, and live for evermore. And now I do make known, that I will fulfil the promises which are in my recorded word, *and come again, that their joys may be full*, by removing evil from the earth, which hath caused all their misery and woe. They with my recorded word of the law and gospel in their hands, are become insensible to my promised mercies, *and I am obliged to smite them with the events of my providence*, and make it known; and prove it, by its effects upon the people who call themselves by my name, and say they fear me; but where is their fear, if they will not hear my voice, and where is their love for me, if they will not follow me? Am I not in their thoughts to honour my word—are they dead to my divine life, while they live—cannot the truth enter into the thoughts of their hearts from the records of my word? Then my Spirit must reveal the truth unto them, and

the day of man in which I will fulfil my promises; the times and the seasons are in my hands, wrapt up in the councils of my will, until my Spirit reveals them. The teaching of men cannot find the councils of my will out; neither can they know them in full from my recorded word, until I open to their view the eternal sense of my word, which liveth and abideth for ever to all eternity, and cannot alter, but as my word declares; therefore it remains my word of *offered mercies*, which stands for ever, if accepted; *but if rejected, to punish as I declare*. Thus do I reason with you men—and *harden not your hearts*<sup>610</sup> as the Egyptians did. When one stroke of my providence was ended; not judging there would be any more, they fell under the strokes of my repeated wrath—by hardening their hearts in unbelief, being idolaters. *But you Christians take warning by them, and fear*; for I will as certainly remove evil from the earth, as I brought the Children of Israel out of Egypt, AND ESTABLISH MY SON SHILOH KING OVER ALL THE EARTH. Is any thing too great for my power? What is impossible with men, is possible with me the Lord, and I will do it. Be wise, oh! inhabitants of the United Kingdom, to examine the voice that calls upon you to receive my mercy; after examination you are at liberty to reject. No other force but my heavy hand will be upon you, until you have considered my words; *and now I say life and death is set before you—choose which you will*,<sup>611</sup> and it shall be unto you even as you

---

<sup>610</sup> Psalm 95:8

<sup>611</sup> Joshua 24:15

publicly choose, for my harvest is at hand, that the wicked will be as the ashes under the righteous feet, and satan be trodden under foot, that the righteous may rise and shine, and the glory fill the whole earth.

September 14, 1816.

What is man that he should view me, the Lord, with disdain, as if I had no power to fulfil my word? I now reveal, and order it to be put in the Newspaper, that all people may know my mind and will; and that they may learn to fear me, and obey my word. Of old, did not my servant the prophet say, there would be a famine three years in Samaria; and on trial was it not so? And so I have said that three years of famine should be in France, wherein there shall not be earing nor harvest,<sup>612</sup> unless they bow to me who speaks in the visitation of my Spirit; and as they turn to me, I will turn the evil from them, so that they shall not feel the utmost of my wrath; but it is this my visitation they must bow unto, if they call for me to hear them. Did not the Syrian, by obeying my word I gave my Prophet, restore him to health of body,

---

<sup>612</sup> Editorial Note: Turner's prediction, claiming "that three years of famine should be in France, wherein there shall not be earing nor harvest" did not come true. While 1816, often referred to as the "Year Without a Summer," saw widespread crop failures across Europe, including France, the famine he predicted did not last for three consecutive years. The weather anomalies of 1816, caused by the eruption of Mount Tambora in Indonesia, led to severe cold, crop failures, and food shortages in the Northern Hemisphere. However, these effects were primarily felt during 1816. By 1817, conditions began to improve.

though he at first despised it? It was not the effect of the water, but the power of my word, by obedience, that healed him: Then now lets the Christians follow his example, and be persuaded to prove my word, I here make known, that they may receive the blessing of my word. When Samaria was besieged, and the famine raged in the city, without any prospect of relief, did not my servant, the prophet, declare my word unto them, that the distress of famine should end on the morrow; and was it not so? Who are they who are able to contend with me, seeing that all power is in my hand? And remember what is recorded in my Gospel of the **five loaves and two fishes**,<sup>613</sup> after feeding thousands, what remained of fragments when I gave thanks and blessed, and gave to my disciples and they to the multitude. ***And have not I the same power to curse their blessings, and bring upon them DISTRESS they do not expect?*** Be wise, O people of the United Kingdom and prove my word by your public declaration, that you consider that this visitation ***is not my word***, the Lord of heaven and earth, or ***that it is my word by obeying it***. I have given space for man to consider, but if no notice be taken of my words, nor ***the offers of my mercy*** be accepted, ***then will the offers of my mercy end to this, as a Kingdom United;*** and my **sceptre be held out**<sup>614</sup> to all who fear, and are willing to obey my commands, which shall be given, that I Jesus may save to the utmost all who come unto me in the way I have appointed; and no other

---

<sup>613</sup> Matthew 14:17

<sup>614</sup> Esther 5:2



way will I spare the rod of my correction, from smiting the disobedient. Let old and young, rich and poor, learned and unlearned, consider each for themselves, if they are desirous to be of my Kingdom, and for my son Shiloh to reign over them. And I will make the way for their escape from the heavy stroke of my rod, and **all the earth shall be blessed**<sup>615</sup> in my son Shiloh to the ends of the earth. But I will subdue this United Kingdom first, and establish my authority and power therein, that I may make the people happy from the least unto the greatest. And my Kingdom shall begin here in this United Kingdom first; and I will go on conquering, and conquer and subdue all the earth. And now I ask all, both rich and poor, learned and unlearned, even all people, for all souls are mine, ***who is on my side the Lord***, and will submit unto me; and they shall inherit my Kingdom?

**September 21, 1816.**

I am waiting to hear what answer the people of the United Kingdom will return unto ***my offers of mercy***; they are before them for their consideration, but they must not trifle with my word, the Lord of Hosts; for the time is come for me to fulfil my word—to remove evil from the earth, and destroy the works of ***sin; prejudice***, and ***unbelief*** I will throw to the ground, and remove every stumbling block out of the way, and make the way clear for my Redeemed, the Children of my Kingdom, that the meek may inherit the earth. Oh! man,

---

<sup>615</sup> Genesis 22:18

be wise to choose the better part of life, that you may live and inherit eternal life. *My arm shall come forth to protect my children, my family, in the midst of dangers*, as my power goes on to fulfil my word; for I will visit with afflictions, that man may know I am God—who thus reveals to my Servant *for the information of all people*; and shall I say, and not do as I say? then where will my honour be, if I do not fulfil my word? I am the God of truth, and men shall know my word is true. I have waited long that my mercies might be made known, but I am despised for my forbearance; therefore I must take unto me my great power, and reign, that the earth may be subdued. I have said I have given this my Kingdom (earth) unto my son Shiloh, and **I will set him upon my holy hill of Sion,**<sup>616</sup> and he shall reign over all the earth; but the sinful kingdom of the wicked one must be destroyed from the face of the earth; that the inhabitants may all be righteous, and my glory fill the whole earth; *but man saith let us see it; we have heard it; BUT WE CANNOT BELIEVE THAT GOD WILL DO IT.* Thus my word is called in question; but let all people prepare and be ready to meet me at my coming, for it will be suddenly my providence will open to view, and close upon the *disobedient* in DISTRESS. Let all who fear and love me, who speaketh in the visitation of my Spirit, be watching; that the evil one may not gain any advantage over you; but as faithful servants of me the Lord, you may be found in the watch tower, alive by faith in my promises; be strong, quit

---

<sup>616</sup> Psalm 2:6

yourselves like men, **resist the devil that he may flee from you;**<sup>617</sup> for the ***battle is between me, Jesus, and the powers of darkness, the god of this world,*** which must pass away, and his kingdom have an end; but my kingdom the Lord of lords and King of kings shall have no end; for I am God who fill heaven with glory, happiness, and bliss, and I will make earth a paradise for man; and in hell I will punish the evil for a thousand years, separate from man on earth; and all shall know I am God.

**September 28, 1816.**

I will give counsel to man, that he may be assisted in his choice, to **choose eternal life;**<sup>618</sup> which choice must be conclusive for his happiness in my kingdom, or his stopping short of my promise and glory, which I will fulfil and give here on earth. I will open to man's view my plan (the Lord of Hosts) from the creation of man, that man may be able to judge for himself: I pity man, therefore do I give him my counsel, and I shew him the counsels of my will.

I am God; and I am from eternity to all eternity the same—the life of all that do exist; I united ***my word*** as my ***bosom Son***, a companion for myself; of ***my own life***; and from whence **proceed at our will and pleasure**<sup>619</sup> all beings, both in

---

<sup>617</sup> James 4:7

<sup>618</sup> 2 Nephi 2:28. Editorial Note: While “have eternal life” appears in both Matthew 19:16 and John 3:15, the phrase “choose eternal life” is found exclusively in the Book of Mormon.

<sup>619</sup> Alma 12:31

heaven and earth; or in the wide extent of the immensity of my universe, and there is no other but mine: All angels, cherubims, seraphims,<sup>620</sup> arch-angels, and all my Host of Heaven, came into life by my united word with me, God in love and life, formed for our glory, with sense, power, and knowledge; and were placed in the stations of heaven for our delight—free to act with that sense, power, and knowledge we had given them, to obey our mind and will in the station they were placed, and receive of that life, proceeding from our eternal presence, that holy life, the bliss of heaven; but Lucifer, son of the morning, kept not his station, but disobeyed and called in question our authority, and moved upon other angels to disobey: and this, I am God, said was evil, therefore I removed them from my seat of glory, from the bliss they had enjoyed; but their life of existence and power of motion remained, but void of happiness and bliss; and I veiled my glory from them by darkness, they could not move, and removed them from heaven: then we created man upon earth by our counsel. The word was God, and was with God, and by him all things were created and made that was made, the glory of the Father, the same that was in the beginning with

---

<sup>620</sup> Editorial Note: Both *cherubims* and *seraphims* are incorrect plural forms of *cherubim* and *seraphim* (or *cherub* and *Seraph*), as these are already plural in their original Hebrew forms. However, these errors were relatively common in early 19<sup>th</sup>-century English. The original manuscripts and early printings of the Book of Mormon include these forms, reflecting the language conventions of the time. Revised usage in later editions of the Book of Mormon corrected these terms to their proper singular and plural forms, aligning with modern grammatical understanding.

God. Man and woman being created and made, and the breath of life breathed upon them, of sense, power, and knowledge, which was good, we planted a garden, and put the man and woman therein to till it, being in our image and likeness God; with powers to generate in unity of love, to multiply and replenish the earth, with the offspring proceeding from the power of their generating powers, which we had given unto them in the likeness of our power, and in our image; with knowledge to know and comprehend *the good*, that they might shew the image formed by them, which cannot be brought forth by any other means; but as we have appointed in them the succession of life, generations formed by them with that power we had given them, that our likeness of glory might appear in man, which power the angels had not received from us, that the disobedient angels might see our power to create life, which they had no power to create; and we gave man and woman dominion over all the earth, over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. Thus we created man, male and female created we them,<sup>621</sup> and called *their name Adam*, and gave them a command to obey in the state in which we had placed them on earth, that they should not eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. But the angels we had cast down from the glory they had had in heaven, but stript of happiness and holy wisdom; yet as beings they had life, existence and

---

<sup>621</sup> Genesis 1:26-27

motion, according to their creation in heaven, though separated from our glory; we permitted them to come on earth to see the wisdom of our counsel, to view the man which we had created from the dust, *that we might try and prove them here upon earth*, distant from our holy angels; to see how they would act upon man, who was good and free to act, to obey or disobey our commands. And we fixed the time of their trial, that we might prove them and see if they still retained disobedience to our authority and power,<sup>622</sup> when thus removed from glory. When Lucifer, son of the morning, satan the devil, laid his plan in disguise, and with deceit tempted the woman which we had given unto man to be his helpmate. And he called in question our word, and command, that they would be as gods if they eat of the fruit of which we had said ye shall not eat thereof; and the woman did eat and gave unto her husband *Adam*, and he did eat, and they fell from that state (by disobeying) which we had placed them in and our divine life departed from them, and they became thus subject to vanity, led on by the deceiver to acts of contempt of our authority and power; and to disgrace, by their works, our holy name which created them, that our wrath might fall upon them: but we who had permitted the evil to tempt, gave them *hope*, that *the seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head*; this was our word, which we promised to the woman for man, which should be made manifest. And the *Word* was made flesh, and dwelt amongst men in the body, that was

---

<sup>622</sup> Editorial Note: *Testing.*

prepared to do the will of God, the Father, by the Son of his bosom; in which I, God the Father, am well pleased; and my Son Jesus Christ died—*the just for the unjust*—man, who had sinned; that the holy justice of me, the Father, might be *satisfied in smiting the Word—My fellow*; who created man, and *in love died for man*; who gave his life a ransom for man, that the law of God might be honoured—that declared that, *in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die*; therefore *the Word*, the *Son of my bosom, died in the body I had prepared him*, and tasted death for every man, that man might be restored to the favour, by *the mercy I had placed in my Son*, the *Word* of my bosom. And he was extended on the tree in death, because man and woman had eaten of the forbidden fruit of the tree, in being deceived by the serpent, which was Lucifer, satan the devil; and my Son bore the curse of my law for man, that man might find mercy and forgiveness. And my son **Jesus is the way, the truth, and the life**<sup>623</sup> to my holy presence, and *my Son pleads with me for man, that the tempter be removed now from the earth*, as my wisdom hath made it manifest that his works are evil, causing misery and woe unto man in works of disobedience *by man*. Therefore you will read in my recorded word that I will create a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness, and the inhabitants must be all righteous, that I the Lord God may dwell among them. **I that create am the Alpha and Omega;**<sup>624</sup> I created all

---

<sup>623</sup> John 14:6

<sup>624</sup> Revelation 22:13

at first, who am the word of eternal life, and I am the word of eternal life, who will create all anew at last, Jesus the Saviour and Redeemer. And as Adam was formed at first from the dust, and I breathed into him the breath of life, and he became a living soul, so now I have created the *last Adam, in the womb of dust by my power*; and I Jesus call him my *son SHILOH*, which *never appeared before on earth*, and *I still remain Jesus the Saviour*, to save to the utmost all that come unto me; but this is *my Son Shiloh, the last Adam, who must be at the head of my new creation*, as Adam was at first; and dominion is given unto him to subdue the earth, and have dominion over all flesh, of fish in the sea, and of birds in the air, and of cattle, and the creeping things that creepeth upon the earth; and when he shall have subdued all the earth, and the last enemy be destroyed, which is death, and he that hath the power of death which is the devil, then will **death be swallowed up in victory**;<sup>625</sup> and then the Son will *be subject unto him who hath put all things under him, and God be all in all*; that happiness may be on earth, the same as in heaven; that the glory may shine from my presence, God, that all may do my will, the Lord, on earth, as the angels do it in heaven.—Thus do I open my plan to your view, that you may take notice of my words and consider them, and know for why I call upon you to answer me, who speaketh from heaven; and let not the flatterer deceive you by man, as he did Eve, by calling my words in question, I here make known *in the revelations to my servant*,

---

<sup>625</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:54



*for the information of all people*, that they may judge for themselves; for to call my word in question and disobey it, will prove to be death; for they only who obey my commands shall have right to the tree of life, and by no other way can they inherit my promises I have promised—for them to inherit here on earth the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the earth. And this is my counsel I give unto the people of the United Kingdom, that they may give me an answer:—*that they will receive my Son Shiloh when I reveal him with my divine power, or not*: that the day of distress and thick darkness may not come upon them unprepared, but be ready to enter in with me when I come to unite all in the *marriage supper of the Lamb*, and give my Son Shiloh, the heir of my glory, to reign upon the earth.

October 5, 1816.

I am God, and I will make known to all people my wondrous work; I created my Son Shiloh, who am Jesus Christ, *the word of God*,<sup>626</sup> the Bridegroom in my Gospel, *by the power of my spirit in the womb of my handmaid, the bride recorded in Revelations*, as man creates the likeness in the womb; and by my great power, *I took my Son Shiloh, from the womb to paradise*, the place and state of my kingdom, prepared from the foundation of the world; that the *last Adam* may rise up *in my image and likeness, spiritual* not spirit, with flesh and bones as I had, and appear as I did as man, growing up as a child, and

---

<sup>626</sup> Hebrews 4:12

appear or disappear as I did. When my disciples were met together, and the doors shut, I stood in the midst of them, but they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed they had seen a spirit; and I said unto them, why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? **behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself, handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.**<sup>627</sup> And did not I appear or disappear unto them before I ascended up unto my Father in heaven? And the thief upon the cross prayed me to remember him when I came into my king **and I said unto him—Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.**<sup>628</sup> This is the place and state of my kingdom where the throne of my glory is, when I reign over all the earth; and my son Shiloh shall be placed upon this throne **with me**, even as I have been placed with my Father on his throne in heaven above; and he shall have my counsel, and I will give him of my power to subdue the earth. Thus do I restore man by my son Shiloh, to that place and state from which he fell; and all who remain upon earth must be changed and made like unto him **spiritual**, that as he is they must be in this world. This will be my new creation of man—a new earth; man created and changed into holiness, according to the working, whereby I am able even to subdue all things to myself—and a new heaven will be created for man to enjoy here on earth.—When it is made a paradise for man, our presence,

---

<sup>627</sup> Luke 24:39

<sup>628</sup> Luke 23:43

God, will be there, and our divine life return for man to enjoy. This is the *Tree of Life*, the new heaven for man. The heavens above, the seat of my eternal glory (which is from all eternity to eternity) remains the same; unchangeable to all eternity—the glory, happiness, and bliss; and fills the whole extent, which is without bounds or end, with sweet delight, and **the new heaven and new earth**<sup>629</sup> for man to enjoy upon earth; the former state of man being passed away, and being delivered from the power of evil, and **the veil taken away**,<sup>630</sup> which hath been the covering over all flesh, to veil my presence from man; but now to be restored to my favour and presence, the glory of heaven!

*I have shewn thee my son Shiloh; a child appeared to thy view, and then disappeared; and in a vision thou received him into thy arms, that thou might know and be assured my word is true; that thou might obey my voice and declare my words unto them. My son Shiloh shall be revealed with power from heaven; but I have not made known when this will take place; but it shall take place. Therefore be not mockers, lest your bands be made strong; for the consumption is determined upon the whole earth,*<sup>631</sup> who will not receive my son Shiloh, when he is revealed.

---

<sup>629</sup> Revelation 21:1

<sup>630</sup> 2 Corinthians 3:16

<sup>631</sup> Isaiah 28:22

October 12, 1816.

I the Lord, who *am judge of all the earth,*<sup>632</sup> *direct that my servant, George Turner (by whom I send my word) may be tried by the people of the United Kingdom, as the jury, whether my word by him is true or not.* And I order him to bring forward such evidences of the truth of my word that the people of the United Kingdom, *as a jury,* may be enabled to Judge and determine, for or against my word by him; that *my name, the Lord of hosts,*<sup>633</sup> may be honoured by all people. I revealed, and ordered my servant to put into the newspaper, *that all people might know,*<sup>634</sup> and be informed of my determination, now to remove evil from the earth; and gave *him words that should come to pass in my providence, which would be as evidences to prove the truth of my word:* And now bring them forward in thy defence—and what is not yet fulfilled *shall be fulfilled.*<sup>635</sup>

October 19, 1816.

I the Lord, thy master, order thee to bring forward more evidence, that the Jury, the people of the United Kingdom, may determine upon. I the Lord am the judge in this cause, the people are the jury; but my servant must be tried and judged by my laws and statutes, left upon record in the scriptures, and not by *the laws of men,*<sup>636</sup> which they have made

---

<sup>632</sup> Genesis 18:25

<sup>633</sup> Malachi 1:11

<sup>634</sup> 1 Kings 8:60

<sup>635</sup> Luke 21:22

<sup>636</sup> Mark 7:7

for the regulating their different kingdoms or states as men; and if my servant prophecies presumptuously in my name, and it is proved by my law, I the Lord will punish him according to my law; I, who hath the issues of life and death in my power, and I will remove him by death which I will inflict; but men by their judgments (as they suppose by their laws,) determine the visitation of my spirit to be madness: so they judged me Jesus, when I was on the earth, in the days of the flesh, and said, **he hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?** So the word *madness* is the determination of men, and a mark of their dislike and displeasure against the visitation of my spirit. My servant Paul, when he declared the working of my spirit, and his hope in my promises, Festus said with a loud voice—***Paul thou art beside thyself, much learning doth make thee mad;*** but my servant Paul answered, ***“I am not mad most Noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness;”***<sup>637</sup> thus the man who sat in judgment on Paul, declared my power upon him was madness; ***but you who profess my name Jesus, as Christians, judge not of my servant as the Jews did of me, nor as the heathen did of my servant Paul;*** but know that what is impossible with men, according to the common state of things that appear at present, is possible with me the Lord:—for me to create ***my son Shiloh in the womb of my handmaid,*** whose body is returning to the dust; and by great power to ***take my Son Shiloh from the womb to paradise, from whence he will come,*** and my ***power from heaven will reveal him to all the***

---

<sup>637</sup> Acts 26:24-25

*world*; and though he is *spiritual* he is *not a spirit*, but *spiritual*. He will appear with a body of flesh and bones as I did, and he will remain bodily and visibly upon the earth as man, and reign over all the earth; but that man may understand why I said my son Shiloh is spiritual; it is to shew the distinction between the bodies of my angels above, which are celestial, from the bodies of men and women here upon earth when changed, which are terrestrial, and which are to be temples for my spirit to dwell in them; for the spirit of man is my candle, the Lord, which I will light up with my spirit, which is divine light and life; that their spirit may be led and guided by my spirit; that they may have a right spirit within them, and their hearts, its affections and desires may be new; and that according to my new creation of man **they may bear the image of the heavenly,**<sup>638</sup> which is my son Jesus, that my will may be done upon earth as the angels do it in heaven; and they shall have the same divine life from me, as the angels have in heaven, according to man's new creation, with power to generate, which the angels have not, and the curse shall be removed from the earth. And that man may understand why I ordered my servant to put it into the newspaper, that my son Shiloh was created then and not before, means that he was created in the womb when my handmaid published it unto the world, in eighteen hundred and fourteen, **then**, and not before.

---

<sup>638</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:49

October 26, 1816.

I the Lord of heaven and earth inform the jury, that I have appointed this my servant to be my spokesman to the nations, kingdoms, or states upon the earth. And **he shall hear my word, by the voice of my spirit, in the still small voice<sup>639</sup> in the inner man,<sup>640</sup>** that he may declare my word unto them. And I have made my covenant with him, that he shall be my servant; and he hath accepted my appointment, and the covenant I have made with him; the bond is signed and sealed, by my word, and he is my servant; but he hath not the light in himself, but the light I give him in my word by my spirit. And if the jury object to this my choice, let them produce another if they can, which I have chosen for this office to make known my mind, and will, to the nations, kingdoms, or states of the earth; as I have, and will do by him; for **I do nothing upon the earth, I make it known by my servants the prophets,<sup>641</sup>** and for this purpose I have appointed him **my servant**. And my word and power shall support his appointment as the laws of your land supports the offices of state; so shall my wisdom and counsel, defend and counsel him. I have not taken the counsel of man to direct me in my choice, neither do I ask the consent of man to establish it; for unto me, Jesus, all power is given, to subdue all power and authority. And thou, my servant, must become worker with me to establish

---

<sup>639</sup> 1 Kings 19:12

<sup>640</sup> Ephesians 3:16

<sup>641</sup> Amos 3:7

my kingdom, and I'll defend thee. ***My son Shiloh shall appear, who was created in the womb of my handmaid,*** and as the seed sowed in the ground requires time to spring up and ripen to perfect grain, so the power of my spirit creating the formation of my likeness in the womb, remained the time fully to bring forth the Child formed; for the womb does not bring forth its fruit at once, from the seed sown in it, but grows up in the womb until matured to a child, by the nutrition of the womb; and when born breathes in life: so my son Shiloh was created in the womb, and ***she was delivered by my great power, and he breathed in Paradise the breath of life.*** Make this known: now bring forward more evidence of the truth of my word by thee.

**November 2, 1816.**

I, the God of heaven and earth, who am thy judge, and the people of the United Kingdom thy jury; let the opposers bring forth their evidence, that the cause may be fairly tried; but if they say we will not come forward in this trial, because we do not believe it is by God's command, then let the jury consider—that ***if the accusers will not come forward when they may, when they will they shall have nay;*** and my hand shall not stop longer than time for to give their answer. My command must not be trifled with now that I command. I have ordered this trial, that those who doubt my word by my servant, may have evidences brought before them of the truth of my word by him; which hath been in the events of my providence that are passed, that they might be guided to search into those things declared by my word that are yet to come. For I will



certainly fulfil my word, and give full proofs in the events of my providence which will be out of the power of the gain-sayers to contradict with truth and proof: I do this that the people may know and be informed, and see and be convinced that my hand and voice is in it. And that they might repent of their unbelief, and turn unto me the Lord, that I might forgive and have mercy on them, before I pour out my wrathful displeasure upon the evil, the powers of darkness, **the prince of the power of the air;**<sup>642</sup> the spirit that works in the heart of the children of disobedience, evil, and sin, which is done upon the earth; but if man will not receive my offered mercy and grace, to enable him to flee from the evil of unbelief and sin by repentance, then, as I punish the author of evil with banishment from the earth, they must go with their master they serve; for his servants they are unto whom they yield their members to obey. And I the Lord will shake and remove all evil out of the earth; but those who turn unto me by repentance I Jesus will save, **and they shall be my jewels**<sup>643</sup> to inherit my kingdom; but man cannot see how I can do this, and he does not believe this my word, that I the Lord will do this; therefore for my own honour shall my arm bring salvation and redemption to man, because I have promised him; and I will fulfil my promise. These my offers of mercy are going to end, before I begin by my great power to accomplish the thing I have declared; and let all people take notice

---

<sup>642</sup> Ephesians 2:2

<sup>643</sup> Malachi 3:17

and *remember the sign I have set for man in the King as he has suffered under my afflicting hand, so I will shew mercy unto him. I am the Lord.*

Now bring forward more evidenced of the truth of my word by thee.

November 9, 1816.

Give ear, all ye jury, and hear what your Judge speaketh; *Of old, when I spoke by my prophets, all did not then come to pass in their days, nor hath all I spoke by them yet come to pass;* but the threatening which I declared by my servant Jeremiah, followed my word by him in his days; but the glory he declared that should be in the latter days, hath not yet followed, but it shall follow in its time; but this did not prove my word untrue, which I sent by him, because all was not fulfilled in his life time; but so much of my word was fulfilled as proved it to be my word, and the rest was established thereby for to be my word; so my servant Isaiah went to declare my word unto the king Hezekiah, that he should die and not live, yet I added unto his days fifteen years, which came to pass in his days; but I did not create a new heaven and a new earth in his days, nor yet hath it followed; neither was I Jesus stricken and afflicted in his days; but afterwards my words hath come to pass—*that I was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so I opened not my mouth.*<sup>644</sup> These words of mine were fulfilled in their time. So of my other

---

<sup>644</sup> Isaiah 53:7 (Mosiah 14:7)

servants the prophets; they spoke of my words **as they were moved by my Spirit,**<sup>645</sup> and sufficient of my word came to pass, and were fulfilled, for to shew that the whole were my words, the Lord of Hosts. And as it was then, that I gave proof in the events of my providence, that it was my word; so now I have ordered proof upon proof to be brought before you, that the word by my servant threatened, and has already been fulfilled, might appear. But the blessings I have promised in the establishing of my kingdom are yet to come; but so sure as the threatenings are, and will be fulfilled, so sure will my promised blessings be fulfilled; for I am the Lord to fulfil them; therefore come to no conclusions, nor give your judgments without evidences coming before you. Would the judges of your land condemn without evidence? Suppose the witnesses were to say in a Court, My Lord, he is guilty, he is guilty, take my word for it, my Lord. Would not the judge say, Give your evidence against him; without evidence I cannot condemn unless it is proved by evidence that he hath broke the law which is made to try and judge him by, And shall not I, the Judge of all the earth, see that justice is done to my servant, according to my law and statute?

**November 16, 1816.**

Thus saith the Lord of heaven and earth, to the people of the United Kingdom, as jury; that they may judge and determine upon my word, which I have revealed for their

---

<sup>645</sup> 2 Peter 1:21

information, that I may save all who turn unto me, the Lord—I am God in Jesus Christ the Saviour, and there is no other God but me; my son Jesus and I are one; **he is my beloved son:**<sup>646</sup> and if I brought him forth through the womb, by the over-shadowing of my spirit: he is my heir unto whom I give power over all things, **both in heaven, earth, and hell;**<sup>647</sup> and as I brought him forth to man upon earth, my son; so I am the king that has made a *marriage for my Son*, that my kingdom may be established, and all the families of the earth shall be blessed in him; and he, *the Bridegroom, declared*, which is the heavenly, and the *Bride declared*, which is the earthly; and the Bride *making herself ready*, at the call of the spirit of the Bridegroom—***this is the marriage the kingdom of heaven is likened to***<sup>648</sup>—this brings forth the union of God with man; and the heir of the Bridegroom, is created and formed in the bride **by the spirit** of the bridegroom, and the power of the womb to retain and give nutrition to bring forth the heir—and of ***twain making one new man,***<sup>649</sup> so making peace; destroying the enmity by me, the Bridegroom's death upon the cross, that the curse may come on the serpent, which is pronounced by the seed of the woman; which shall bruise the serpent's head, which is Satan the powers of darkness. This, *the spirit of the bridegroom, the seed of the woman* is

---

<sup>646</sup> Matthew 3:17

<sup>647</sup> Philippians 2:10

<sup>648</sup> Matthew 22:2

<sup>649</sup> Ephesians 2:15

the beginning of my new creation, that—*as in Adam all died, even so in Christ shall all be made alive;*<sup>650</sup> and this my heir, I Jesus, call his name SHILOH, being my image and likeness, who I place here upon earth; and I Jesus, give him power to reign over all the earth, the *perfect man* created by the power of my spirit, to unite God with man, that man may be the temple for my spirit to dwell in; to light up his spirit to know my mind and will and do it, which makes the man spiritual, being directed by my spirit. And the heart purified from the evil, the body will be restored to that state he was at first created in, and the man and woman, shall be as one united by love in tender and sweet affection, and generate their likeness, and the root being holy the offspring will be holy, and man's days shall be lengthened here upon this earth, without sickness or pain; or woe, or distress, the vigour of youth remain; and when their time is ended to remain here on earth, (without death) they shall be removed to higher glory.

**November 23, 1816.**

I the Lord of heaven and earth now speaketh by my servant to the jury; three more Newspapers I permit to bring forward the evidences, besides this: understand it is the Imperial Weekly Gazette; and after then, I will give the sum of the evidences and point out my laws and statutes for the jury to determine by. Let the evidences come forward and not delay; for I will only admit what hath and will be given by that

---

<sup>650</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:22

time; for the end of receiving evidences for, or against my servant, will close then. I have caused this trial to be brought forward in mercy to man; that the people of the United Kingdom might be in-formed of my mind and will, and what I will now do upon the earth; that my wondrous works may be made known what I will now do. Before the flood I made known to my servant **Noah**, that I should bring the flood upon the earth; but that was not **the end**, (before the final judgment-day,) but was the dividing time, between the world which was before the flood, from the world which had been since the flood; but I have declared the end of this world where evil and good grows together till the harvest, when the evil shall be separated from the good; which will end the power of evil on earth for a **thousand years: this is the world to come**—my kingdom; and which is to come here on earth. And the removing evil, satan, the powers of darkness from the earth, will be the **dividing time** between this present world, as it now is, and the world to come; which will remain for a thousand years **before the final day of judgment**; when I shall sit upon my great white throne, to call the generations of the earth before me, small and great, to be judged by me, and reward all according to their works; and in removing the evil, the earth will be turned upside down—the evil shall disappear and the good shall remain; and I will now be a man of war, and ride upon the horse of my providence, and I will go forth conquering and to conquer. And I that speak to my servant, am the word of God: and I have said—**I will subdue this United Kingdom first, and make it the first happy land in my kingdom upon this earth**; and my word shall go forth through

all the kingdoms upon this earth, and it shall subdue them, to the ends of the earth. And my son Shiloh shall be revealed from heaven: **and as it was in the days of Lot, when it rained fire from heaven,**<sup>651</sup> so shall it be in the day when my son Shiloh is revealed; and the day will destroy both root and branch of evil (unbelief) in this united kingdom; therefore do I lay these things before the jury, that they may consider them and understand; that they may accept of my offered mercy.—And I have ordered evidences of events that have passed, that I had spoken by my servant in years that are passed, that they may judge and consider the future from the events that are already passed, that they may look unto me and be saved.—For my fury upon evil will be as a mighty tempest; and **the flaming streams issuing from my presence**<sup>652</sup> shall devour my adversary, satan, the devil; the powers of darkness; for I will drive them from the earth. This I make known to man, the jury, that they might be fully informed and take warning before I strike, for my stroke is near at hand: This I make known in mercy before it comes forth. Now bring forward words I am going to fulfil, which have not been yet fulfilled; but which I will fulfil; that I have spoke by thee in years that are passed.

---

<sup>651</sup> Luke 17:28-29

<sup>652</sup> Psalm 18:8

November 30, 1816.

See the wonders of my hand, in bringing round the fulfillment of my word. My wisdom, the Lord, is beyond the thought of man to measure out my ways. When did I take counsel of man to direct me in my power and authority, or limit my will or word of truth? It is in mercy for man, that I make known my counsel that I will now restore man to that state from whence he fell; and **bring it round in the events of my providence**; for I have begun, and I will go on, and not stop my hand, until I bring judgment unto victory in all the earth. **My hand shall prevail, for who can stop it?**<sup>653</sup> if I say to the sword, Pass through a land, or to the famine, Consume the fruits of the earth, and withhold my bounty to man from his enjoyment? or if I say to earthquake, Shake thou the earth, and cleave the mountains asunder? or make the sea dry land, or send my consuming fire to destroy the earth, and stop the springs of water, or the descending of the rain? Where, man, wilt thou be with **thy vain thoughts**,<sup>654</sup> that cannot resist one of these? But these are directed by my wisdom, and supported by my power. Man! consider thyself if thou hast strength for the war, to contend with me who am the Lord; and all power is at my command; and I will manifest my great power to the sons of men, that they may fear, and give glory to my holy name. I thus make known my counsel, and will, and the power I have to accomplish it. Canst thou, man!

---

<sup>653</sup> Isaiah 14:27 (2 Nephi 24:27)

<sup>654</sup> Jeremiah 4:14



remove evil, satan the devil, and the powers of darkness from the earth, to the place I have prepared for them—the everlasting fire, and fix the bounds they cannot pass, distant from earth, as I fixed bounds between heaven and hell, that they cannot return thither again? So will I fix the bounds, that they cannot pass between earth and hell, for one thousand years, that my people may enjoy my kingdom, and rest for one thousand years and after that time is expired, I will open the bounds for a little time, that he may again come upon earth, that his works may be made manifest by repeating his works of sin, in tempting men and women to sin again; and then I will bring him to judgment, and punish him for all the evil he hath done, and all the disobedient angels with him, *in that eternal lake of fire,*<sup>655</sup> (the suffocating vengeance of my wrath to all eternity) which never have an end. Thus do I make known my will; and where is the man or men, or devils, that can stop me from doing this, to punish the evil root of sin?

**December 7, 1816.**

Behold! I come to fulfil my word and promises which I have made to man. I have declared what my power will do in removing the evil from the earth; but man cannot find out my counsel though I declare it unto him, he remains as dead, as to a sense of a knowledge of my ways; but I will make my word plain unto man, that he may bow unto me, that I may

---

<sup>655</sup> Revelation 20:15

save. I am the Lord. And I will not screen the obstinate guilty, but I will make it plain before I chastise with my sore affliction; but then my word must be fulfilled; for I am a just God, and a holy God, and I will save returning sinners; but they must not delay to return unto me, their Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ; **for the time is just at hand,**<sup>656</sup> that my great power will be manifest among the sons of men here on earth. Let those who accuse my servant of blasphemy, and of forgery, bring their evidences forward to prove the same, that they may shew the cause why they accuse my servant: that the jury may know and be informed; and strictly examine all charges and evidences that come before them, in the time I have appointed, that my word and name may be honoured; that I may establish my word by him, by proofs in the events of my providences, which are passed and present, and which are still to come; for great will be my work which my word will declare by him. And as I have appointed that I will speak by him, that the nations and kingdoms of the earth may know who hath my word, to make known my will, that **all the earth may be filled with my glory;**<sup>657</sup> so **let all people know thou art only a servant as one of the prophets, it is my son Shiloh who must reign over all the earth, and the power and dominion is given unto him.** But my servant will have to attend him, to speak my words for him, he being a child, until my kingdom is established. And I have set my King upon my holy hill of

---

<sup>656</sup> Revelation 1:3

<sup>657</sup> Numbers 14:21

Zion, according as my word declareth. And then my word will remain with my son Shiloh, and my servant shall be rewarded in my kingdom, if he continues to be obedient and faithful to me, who am the Lord. Now bring forward more of my promises, and the warning I have revealed unto thee in years that are passed, which are not fulfilled; but they shall be fulfilled. I am the Lord.

December 14, 1816.

My name, the Lord of Hosts,<sup>658</sup> shall be exalted high to the ends of the earth.<sup>659</sup> This is the end of admitting evidences to come forwards; the time is closed, and after this I will give the sum of the evidences against my servant, and the sum of the evidences for my servant, and lay them clear before the jury; that they may see the clear judgment that I shall give, according to my laws and statutes. And that the jury may be informed concerning my servant being charged with having been turned over to satan by my handmaid. I now reveal from whence this charge arose. In the year 1814, in August, my servant was called up to London, to be witness of the state and situation of my handmaid; then, my son Shiloh in the womb. Before he went up to London, I had given him my word in communications which he did not understand; nor my handmaid did not understand them. But satan, taking advantage of this, began to tempt my servant, and moved his

---

<sup>658</sup> Isaiah 47:4

<sup>659</sup> Psalm 46:10

thoughts that he might turn him out of the way of obeying and relying on my word. My servant not knowing what power it was that moved so in his thoughts, which I permitted the tempter to try him, that I might see and hereafter to be made manifest that his heart was to me. I made known by my handmaid that satan was working strong in my servant at that time, and when he saw by my word (through my handmaid) that it was satan moving in his thoughts, he let go his thoughts, and **cleaved unto me his God,**<sup>660</sup> and gave glory unto me,—glory unto me the Lord, for the delivery from his troubled thoughts; and without asking my counsel he gave the communications containing my words to be burned, not understanding them; and my word by my handmaid made no mention of the communications which I had given him; but they invented the plan to place my word by my handmaid against my word in the communications, that they might stop a knowledge of the visitation of my spirit, by thus placing my word which shewed the state of my servant's thoughts then, against my word in the communications which had been given by my spirit, and which are pure, and not mixed with evil, neither hath the evil one any part in them; and ***my servant is only accountable to me for what I give him***, as all my servants have been accountable individually for what I gave them, and not one for another; so my servant is before me. And it is me the Lord they reject, if **they reject**

---

<sup>660</sup> Deuteronomy 10:20

my word<sup>661</sup> by him, which I the Lord will fulfil, and is manifest that the invention was their intention to do, as you may see in the Imperial Weekly Gazette, July 20, 1816. “We then received orders to go up stairs to Mrs. Southcott, I (E. Baker) was the last in the room except Mrs. Townley, when she beckoned me to stop, which I did, when she said Mr. Turner had been greatly deceived by satan, and if he sent me (Baker) any communications for me (Baker) to send them to her, and not to pay any attention to them till I heard from her again. I wrote to London to know which of the two witnesses wrote the answer to Mr. Turner’s communications that they came from satan? And Mrs. Underwood gave me (Baker) for answer, she wrote it from Joanna’s mouth.” *Thus they were agreed in their invention to bear false witness against my servant, therefore do I open it to the jury, that they may know and be informed.*

December 21, 1816.

I am the judge of heaven and earth, and the judge in this cause. And I ordered my servant, George Turner, to be tried by law and statute, whether my servant presumptuously spoke in my name, or my word by him was true or false; and I ordered him to bring forward evidences to prove the truth of my word by him, that all people might be truly informed; and I appointed the people of the United Kingdom to be the jury, to determine according to the evidence that might

---

<sup>661</sup> 1 Samuel 8:7

appear before them; and for the accusers to bring forward their evidence, to prove their charges, that they might bring against him, and not determine without having evidences before them. And this is my law and statute, which is left in my recorded word, the scripture, to try him by: (a)<sup>662</sup>—***But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or shall speak in the name of other Gods, even that prophet shall DIE.*** And if thou say in thy heart, how shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken? ***When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken; but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously; thou shalt not be afraid of him.*** (b)<sup>663</sup> And I have promised in my Gospel to send prophets. Many are railing the accusations brought against my servant George Turner, but no evidences brought forward to prove their charges; and they have given their verdicts against my servant, without having any evidence before them, to support such verdicts; and contrary to the evidence which are laid before them; such as (c)<sup>664</sup>—“So far as I have reviewed the assumed revelations of Mr. Turner, I consider them downright forgeries.” But he brings no evidences forward to prove they are forgeries; but my servant brings forward evidences, and proves that my words by him are not forgeries, but true:—for as a man of

---

<sup>662</sup> Deuteronomy 18:20-22.

<sup>663</sup> Matthew 23:34.—

<sup>664</sup> Imperial Gazette, Oct. 26<sup>th</sup>, 1816.—

business draws bills which are duly honoured and paid, proves they are not forgeries; so the accomplishing of my word spoke by my servant in the events of my providence, proves they are no forgeries. And numerous witnesses bring forwards evidences to support and prove the truth of their fulfilments, who are opened to view in the newspaper; and numerous more who have sent their evidences which are ready to be brought forward to view; but by the mouth of two or three witnesses my word is established; *therefore my servant, George Turner, hath not spoken presumptuously nor forged in my name.* The accuser objects to the truth of my word by my servant. (d)<sup>665</sup> June 22, that I eased my heavy hand; judging the two events in my providence could not apply to the same prophecy, in laying my heavy hand by rain upon the land and spoiling the harvest; and by stopping the rains and then giving fair weather to get in the spoiled harvest. But know I did not remove my heavy hand from the nation by giving fair weather; for it continues in the effect upon the people in the high price of corn and the unsoundness of it. I did not destroy it altogether, which I had power to do; but spoiled it, and then eased my heavy hand by giving fair weather to get it in—which shews the truth of my word. He says, ‘if he may be no longer a dealer in the court of truth to become a juror in its cause, what verdict can Eugenio give in this cause? it must be against Mr. Turner.’ But he brings no evidences forward to prove the truth of his verdict; but

---

<sup>665</sup> *Imperial Gazette*, Nov. 16<sup>th</sup>, 1816.—

contrary to the evidences which are in the Court laid before him, of the truth of my word by my servant, George Turner, clearly proved so—that his verdict is false and cannot be received. (e)<sup>666</sup> ***The wicked shall be as ashes under the righteous feet.*** He says, ‘I beseech you is there a parallel case to this in the revelations of the Elohim of creation?’ Let him, and all, read what I said by my servant ***Malachi***. (f)<sup>667</sup> ***Ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be as ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this: saith the Lord of hosts.*** (g)<sup>668</sup> Many prayers are made by the people who do not believe the visitation of my spirit; but I cannot grant their request, until they hear my voice in the visitation of my spirit and obey me—I am the Lord.—He says, ‘the ears of this God are closed to your prayers: what is this power which is thus impiously and blasphemously setting itself up above all laws and principles human and divine?’ I the judge say, I have not granted the prayers and requests of the multitudes who pray unto me day after day—***that I would relieve their DISTRESS.*** Then the truth of my word by my servant is divine, and comes from me the Lord, and is no blasphemy; but my word is true. (h)<sup>669</sup> “Christ and Shiloh is one and the same.” Where is the proof in my recorded word, the scripture, that I Jesus was the Shiloh? And that the ***‘people were gathered to me?’*** for my people

---

<sup>666</sup> *Imperial Gazette, Nov. 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1816.*

<sup>667</sup> *Malachi 4:3.—*

<sup>668</sup> *Imperial Gazette, Nov. 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1816.*

<sup>669</sup> *Imperial Gazette, Oct. 5<sup>th</sup>, 1816.—*



Israel have been scattered in the nations since I was on earth, in the days of my flesh; therefore as no evidence is brought forward to prove, that I Jesus was the Shiloh, he concludes falsely and cannot be received. (i)<sup>670</sup> The foreman of the jury of the United Kingdom, says—‘That they have heard the witnesses, and examined for and against your visitation; the jury have fairly and impartially taken the evidences into due consideration, and returned the following verdict;’—“The jury of the United Kingdom, are agreed that Geo. Turner, of Leeds, in the County of York, is Guilty.”

Foreman of the jury of the United Kingdom, where are the evidences in Court, that prove that my servant hath spoken presumptuously in my name, by which you declare him Guilty? There is no such evidences brought forward into the court of the newspaper; the place I appointed; therefore your verdict is false, and cannot be received.

But you who have brought evidence forward to prove the truth of my word by my servant, you have proved him not Guilty; and I see you all—both those who are opened to view, and those who are ready to be opened to view; and I will remember all; therefore I the Lord and Judge, honourably acquit this my servant, George Turner, being **GUILTLESS** and **UNBLAMABLE** in my sight, and the jury are now dismissed.

And I order my servant George Turner to withdraw from putting any more into the newspaper, as I have made known my mind and will by him, **UNTIL I BEGIN TO FULFIL BY MY**

---

<sup>670</sup> *Imperial Gazette*, Dec. 14<sup>th</sup>, 1816.

GREAT POWER. And hear, O Israel! I have *raised you up a prophet in my servant George Turner, like unto my servant Moses; he is of the generation of Jacob, who was Israel of the Tribe of Judah, and of the house of David; whose generation hath been hid amongst the Gentiles, but now revealed and made known.* He is my spokesman to attend my son Shiloh; who will lead my people *Israel* to their possessions, which was given to their forefathers and their seed for ever; and Jerusalem shall be built gloriously, and the throne of David shall be raised up which was fallen; and my son Shiloh shall sit thereon, and reign over all the earth, and his Kingdom I will fill with glory—I am the Lord.<sup>671</sup>

---

<sup>671</sup> **Price Six Shillings.** London, printed by T. WOOD, 393 STRAND—Where it may be had.